

**Advancing Evaporation and Runoff Simulation:  
Incorporating CO<sub>2</sub> and Environmental Variables  
into Stomatal Conductance Utilizing Mixed  
Generalized Additive Models**

By

**Nastaran Chitsaz**  
Doctor of Philosophy (PhD)

*Thesis  
Submitted to Flinders University  
for the degree of*

**Doctor of Philosophy (PhD)**  
College of Science and engineering  
Nov 2024

---

## Table of contents

Abstract.....	4
Declaration.....	5
Acknowledgement .....	6
Chapter 1 : Introduction.....	7
1.1 Introduction and overview .....	8
1.2 Plant response to CO <sub>2</sub> .....	10
1.3 Uncertainty in plant response to CO <sub>2</sub> .....	12
1.4 Uncertainty in plant response to interactive effects between CO <sub>2</sub> and environmental variables.....	13
1.5 Land surface models (LSMs) in g <sub>s</sub> simulation .....	15
1.6 Machine learning (ML) in hydrology and evapotranspiration .....	17
1.7 Knowledge gap and objectives .....	22
1.8 Thesis outline.....	25
1.9 References .....	26
Chapter 2 : Publication 1 .....	32
2.1 Abstract.....	34
2.2 Introduction .....	35
2.3 Methodology and data sources .....	38
2.3.1 Overview of approaches to g <sub>s</sub> estimation.....	38
2.3.2 Semi-empirical g <sub>s</sub> simulation approaches.....	39
2.3.3 Empirical g <sub>s</sub> simulation approaches .....	40
2.3.4 MGAM for g <sub>s</sub> simulation .....	41
2.4 Description of the dataset and the case study .....	42
2.5 Calibration and validation processes of g <sub>s</sub> simulation models .....	43
2.5.1 MCMC-Bayesian calibration.....	43
2.5.2 Cross-validation technique .....	45
2.6 Intrinsic Water Use Efficiency response from g <sub>s</sub> models.....	45
2.7 Sensitivity analysis .....	46
2.8 Results .....	48
2.8.1 g <sub>s</sub> simulation results.....	48
2.8.2 The impact of g <sub>s</sub> on iWUE .....	51

2.8.3	Sensitivity analysis of $g_s$ to control indices .....	52
2.9	Discussion.....	55
2.9.1	Semi-empirical and empirical $g_s$ simulation approaches.....	55
2.9.2	The impact of $g_s$ on iWUE .....	56
2.9.3	The importance of sensitivity analysis of $g_s$ simulation approaches .....	57
2.9.4	Towards a robust approach in $C_s$ - $g_s$ simulation.....	58
2.10	Conclusion.....	59
2.11	References .....	71
Chapter 3 : Publication 2 .....		80
3.1	Abstract.....	82
3.2	Introduction .....	83
3.3	Data and methodology .....	86
3.3.1	Forcing data .....	86
3.3.2	Deriving $G_s$ by inverting Penman–Monteith equation .....	90
3.3.3	Semi-empirical and empirical $G_s$ simulation models .....	91
3.3.4	Mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) for $G_s$ simulation.....	92
3.3.5	SHapley Additive exPlanations (SHAP) analysis .....	93
3.3.6	Developing MGAM by environmental variables .....	93
3.4	Results .....	94
3.4.1	Validation of MGAM $G_s$ simulation .....	94
3.4.2	The importance of direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation for different vegetation types .....	97
3.4.3	Visualisation of direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation .....	99
3.4.4	The role of interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation at monthly timescale .....	101
3.5	Discussion.....	104
3.5.1	Advantages of MGAM over semi-empirical and empirical models.....	104
3.5.2	The direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on MGAM $G_s$ simulation for each vegetation type.....	105
3.5.3	Interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation at a monthly timescale.....	107
3.6	Conclusion.....	108
3.7	Reference.....	124

Chapter 4 : Publication 3 .....	131
4.1 Abstract.....	133
4.2 Plain language summary.....	133
4.3 Introduction .....	134
4.4 Data and methodology.....	136
4.4.1 Forcing data .....	136
4.4.2 Penman–Monteith PET (PET <sub>PM</sub> ).....	137
4.4.3 MGAM model for modified PET simulation (PET <sub>MGAM</sub> ).....	138
4.4.4 SHAP analysis .....	139
4.4.5 Runoff simulation model.....	140
4.5 Results .....	141
4.6 Discussion.....	148
4.7 Conclusion.....	150
4.8 References .....	156
Chapter 5 : Conclusion .....	160
5.1 Conclusion .....	161
5.2 Outlook .....	162
5.3 References .....	164

# Abstract

Catastrophic floods and runoff events are increasingly prevalent due to the influence of anthropogenic climate change and variability. Evapotranspiration (ET), the process that governs the exchange of water and energy between the atmosphere, land surface, and groundwater, plays a crucial role in the simulation of runoff within hydrological models. However, accurately estimating ET remains a significant challenge for these models. Presently, many hydrological models rely heavily on potential evapotranspiration (PET) models, as observed ET data is often limited. PET refers to the maximum possible water loss from the soil and vegetation to the atmosphere when water is not limited. PET estimation is challenging due to the complexity of the processes involved and the various sources of uncertainty.

The main source of uncertainty in PET simulation is neglecting the impact of CO<sub>2</sub> on plant water use, which leads to inaccurate runoff simulation. In response to the rising CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, plants close their stomata and decrease stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ), which can reduce the amount of water loss through transpiration. A decrease in plant transpiration and an increase in water use efficiency can result in greater antecedent soil moisture and, therefore, increased runoff. Hence, runoff simulations need to consider the relative role of climate change in ecosystems through the PET equation. However, the response of plants to CO<sub>2</sub> varies significantly between different biomes and plant species around the world. In addition, the effects of CO<sub>2</sub> on plant physiology and morphology have complex interactions with other environmental variables such as air temperature (TA), radiation (R), vapour pressure deficit (VPD), and soil water content (SWC). Therefore, the response of plants to CO<sub>2</sub> is characterised by high uncertainty with significant knowledge gaps.

In the first and second chapters of this thesis, the mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) as a nonlinear machine learning technique investigates the plants' response to CO<sub>2</sub> and environmental variables. MGAM analyses the direct and interactive effects of CO<sub>2</sub> and environmental variables on  $g_s$  with appropriate sets of statistical covariates between variables. Using eddy covariance flux tower datasets for different vegetation types including crop, deciduous broad-leaf forest, evergreen needle-leaf forest, and grass, shows that MGAM improved  $g_s$  simulation by up to 50% increase in Nash-Sutcliffe Efficiency (NSE) compared with conventional  $g_s$  simulation models. The MGAM model highlighted the interactive effects of CO<sub>2</sub>, VPD, and SWC for crops and grasses. The interactive effects of CO<sub>2</sub>, VPD, and TA were identified as important for trees and grasses. In the third chapter of this thesis, the simulated  $g_s$  by MGAM was added to the Penman-Monteith PET equation to incorporate vegetation response to environmental variables as a part of the PET equation. The modified PET improved runoff simulation up to a 13% increase in NSE, especially in wet conditions when the role of PET is more significant in runoff fluctuation. The results of this study show that conventional PET models need modification by considering the vegetation response to interactive effects of environmental variables through  $g_s$  simulation. This modification leads to a more accurate estimation of water balance elements especially under wet climatic conditions.

# Declaration

I certify that this thesis:

1. does not incorporate without acknowledgment any material previously submitted for a degree or diploma in any university
2. and the research within will not be submitted for any other future degree or diploma without the permission of Flinders University; and
3. to the best of my knowledge and belief, does not contain any material previously published or written by another person except where due reference is made in the text.

Nastaran Chitsaz

July 2024

# Acknowledgement

I would like to express my appreciation to my supervisors, Prof Okke Batelaan, Associate Prof Huade Guan and Dr Margaret Shanafield, for their support throughout my PhD journey. Their guidance and expertise have enriched my academic experience.

I would like to acknowledge the invaluable guidance and insights provided by my advisors, Prof Lu Zhang from CSIRO and Dr Wendy Sharples from BOM. Their expertise and perspective have offered significant contributions to the development and application of my research.

I am grateful to the staff of Flinders University, particularly the Institute of National Centre for Groundwater Research and Training (NCGRT) within the School of Science and Engineering, for their continuous support and invaluable assistance. Their resources, facilities, and expertise have played a pivotal role in the successful completion of my research work.

Acknowledgment is also due to the Australian Government Research Training Program Scholarship for the financial support provided, which enabled me to focus fully on my doctoral studies.

To my family, I owe an immense debt of gratitude for their unconditional love, encouragement, and understanding throughout this challenging academic pursuit. Their steadfast support has been a constant source of motivation and inspiration.

Lastly, I extend my sincere thanks to my friends who have stood by my side during this journey. Your friendship, companionship, and shared experiences have brought joy, laughter, and balance to my life, making this academic journey even more memorable.

Without the support and contributions of all these individuals and institutions, the completion of this PhD thesis would not have been possible.

# Chapter 1: Introduction



## 1.1 Introduction and overview

For millions of years, plants have pulled carbon out of the atmosphere through photosynthesis. Since the start of the Industrial Revolution in 1750, the burning of coal and oil has released a growing percentage of previously buried carbon back into the atmosphere. In the 1960s annual carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) emission was estimated at 11 billion tons per year, while it increased to 36.6 billion tons in 2022 (Friedlingstein et al., 2022). Based on the published evidence in the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations trap long-wave solar radiation, inducing warming of the earth's surface (Change, 2013). During the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries (1880-1950 in Fig. 1) both global temperature and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> have increased slowly; temperature increased by an average of 0.04° C per decade and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels rose by around 20 ppm (Lindsey, 2023). There was a rapid change in temperature and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from the late 1950s to 2020; the CO<sub>2</sub> climbed nearly 100 ppm (5 times as fast) and the rate of warming averaged 0.14° C per decade (Lindsey, 2023). The increase in the air and ocean temperature at a global scale resulted in an extensive reduction in ice cover and snow and rising sea levels. The long-lasting changes in temperature and CO<sub>2</sub> are defined as global climate change, which in turn causes extreme weather events such as floods, droughts, and bushfires (Abbass et al., 2022).

The increase in surface temperature caused by global warming increases atmospheric moisture holding capacity and accelerates precipitation (Kim et al., 2023). There has been an increase in the frequency and magnitude of extreme precipitation events in the early twenty-first century, faster than previously anticipated (Kim et al., 2023). Consequently, catastrophic floods and stormwater events have resulted from these increases in precipitation. As a result of anthropogenic climate change and variability, biodiversity, ecosystem functioning, and human well-being are threatened (Abbass et al., 2022;

Abrahms et al., 2023). There is an estimated global socio-economic cost of US\$143 billion per year as a result of extreme events associated with climate change in the last twenty years. Human life accounts for 63% of this cost (Newman & Noy, 2023).

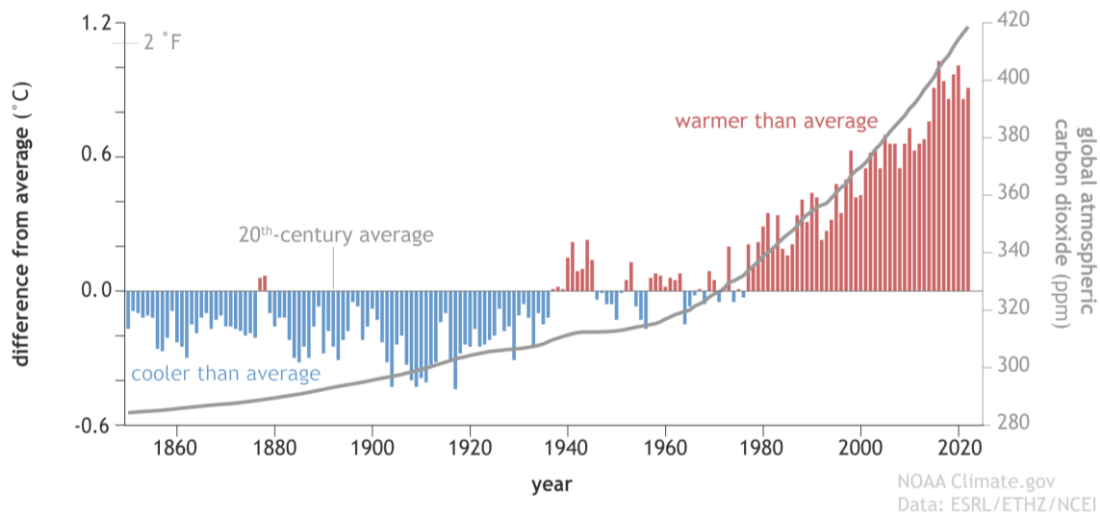


Figure 1 Global average temperature and atmospheric carbon dioxide. Yearly temperature compared to the twentieth-century average (red bars mean warmer than average, blue bars mean colder than average) from 1850–2022 and atmospheric carbon dioxide amounts (grey line). Adapted from reference (Lindsey, 2023).

The increase in annual precipitation caused by rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> leads to higher runoff and frequent flooding (Cui et al., 2020). However, in some regions, runoff changes are not solely influenced by atmospheric processes. In response to the rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, plants close their stomata, which can reduce the amount of water loss through transpiration. A decrease in plant transpiration and an increase in water use efficiency can result in greater antecedent soil moisture and therefore increased runoff even in the absence of precipitation changes (Fowler et al., 2019). Hence, the runoff simulations for flood management need to consider the relative role of climate change in ecosystems through both soil evaporation and plant physiological responses through transpiration, otherwise known as evapotranspiration (ET). The process of water loss

from soil and plants encapsulates the complexity of hydrological cycles under changing climatic conditions. The uncertainty associated with ET estimation is one of the main limitations of accurate runoff simulation (Zhao et al., 2019).

Most hydrological models use potential ET (PET) as a basis for running runoff simulations (Pimentel et al., 2023). PET refers to the amount of water that would be evaporated and transpired by vegetation if sufficient water were available (Peiris & Döll, 2023). A literature review identifies approximately 50 different PET estimation methods, which are divided into three categories as follows: 1) ET as a function of air temperature (TA) only (such as Hargreaves-Samani), 2) ET as a function of TA and radiation (R) (such as Priestly & Taylor), and 3) combinations that are affected by TA, R, wind speed (U), and humidity (hs) (such as Penman-Monteith) (H. Hargreaves & A. Samani, 1985; Monteith, 1965; Oudin et al., 2005; Priestley & Taylor, 1972). Among many PET methods, the Penman-Monteith PET method offers accurate yet simple approximations to the more complex climate model systems (McMahon et al., 2013; Milly & Dunne, 2016). Despite this, plant responses to CO<sub>2</sub> and climate variables are neglected in all PET simulation models, resulting in inaccurate estimation of runoff in hydrological models (Peiris & Döll, 2023; Zhou et al., 2023). Therefore, understanding vegetation response to CO<sub>2</sub> environmental variables in the PET equation is crucial for improving runoff simulation. This has been discussed in more detail in Chapter 4 of the thesis.

## **1.2 Plant response to CO<sub>2</sub>**

The stomata, the small pores on leaf surfaces, are responsible for the exchange of gases, mainly water vapour and CO<sub>2</sub>, between the leaf and the atmosphere (Fig. 2) (Hetherington & Woodward, 2003). Despite occupying only 5% of the leaf surface, stomata exert major influences on the water and carbon cycle of the planet (Hetherington & Woodward, 2003). At the global scale, there is approximately 110,000 km<sup>3</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> of precipitation, while

evaporation and transpiration (ET) are approximately  $70,000 \text{ km}^3$ . The highest rates of transpiration occur in tropical areas with uniform and warm forests with  $32,000 \text{ km}^3 \text{ yr}^{-1}$  of water vapour passing through stomata, which is double the amount of water vapour in the atmosphere ( $15,000 \text{ km}^3 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ ) (Hetherington & Woodward, 2003).

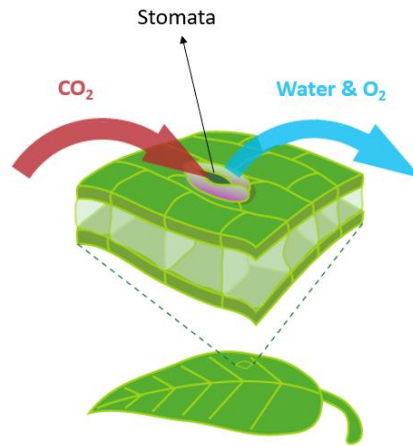


Figure 2 Stomata on the surfaces of leaves control the gas exchange water vapour and  $\text{CO}_2$  between the interior of the leaf and the atmosphere (Evolution., 2017).

Elevated  $\text{CO}_2$  has two distinct physiological effects on plants as demonstrated in Figure 3. Firstly, plants can reduce their stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) by closing their stomata in response to rising  $\text{CO}_2$ . Since atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  levels are increasing, a lower conductance is required to maintain the carbon flux necessary for sustaining photosynthesis. Therefore, reduced conductance results in less water loss through transpiration, which in turn increases soil water content (SWC) and global runoff (Fig. 3a). Secondly, rising  $\text{CO}_2$  increases vegetation biomass and vegetation cover or canopy leaf area (LAI), which reduces the impact of stomatal closure on transpiration while increasing transpiration. Therefore, increased transpiration reduces the SWC and runoff (Fig 3b). In regions with high levels of vegetation cover, the first effect of  $\text{CO}_2$  on plants is dominant. Therefore, increased  $\text{CO}_2$  primarily causes stomatal closure and decreased transpiration rather than increased LAI and vegetation biomass (Zhou et al., 2023). In addition, the changes in LAI due to elevated  $\text{CO}_2$  is limited by many other factors such as water and nitrogen deficiency

or heat damage (Ågren, 1983; Liu et al., 2023; Warren et al., 2011; Zhou et al., 2023). Therefore, it is generally agreed that the decreasing effects of CO<sub>2</sub> on transpiration are not offset by an increase in LAI (Tor-ngern et al., 2015).

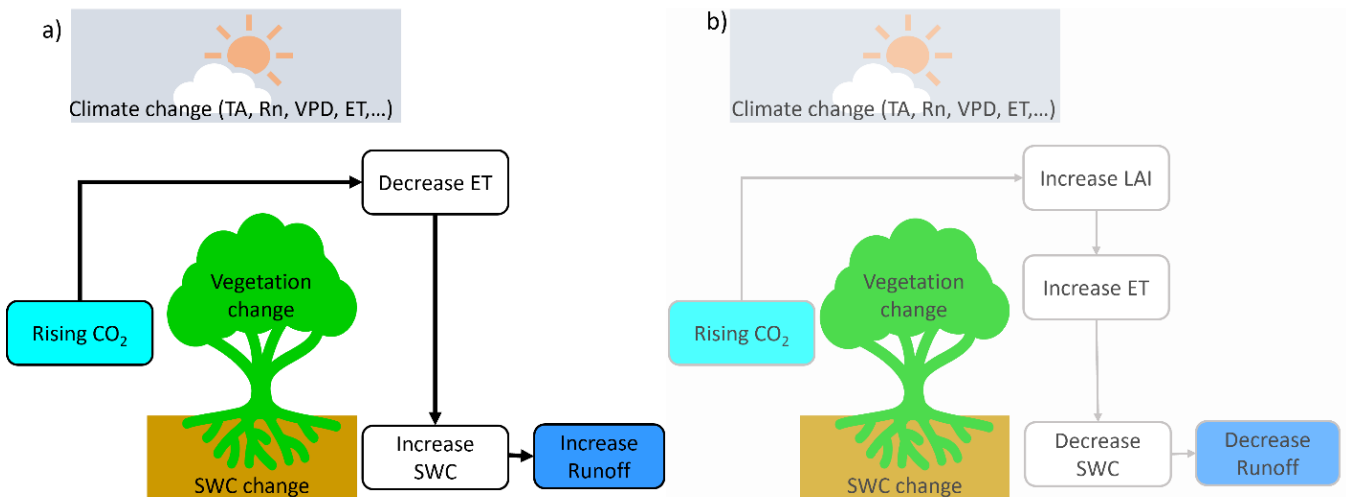


Figure 3 Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> can cause two different physiological effects on plants: a) Rising CO<sub>2</sub> reduces the ET, and consequently increases soil water content (SWC) and runoff, b) Rising CO<sub>2</sub> increases leaf area index (LAI) and evapotranspiration (ET), and consequently decreases SWC and runoff. The first effect of CO<sub>2</sub> is more dominant than the second one.

### 1.3 Uncertainty in plant response to CO<sub>2</sub>

Plants adjust their physiological performance in response to any changes in climate and environmental conditions to improve their growth or survival under extreme conditions (Gimeno et al., 2016). Although stomata typically close in elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, the magnitude of this response can vary. Stomatal optimisation theory suggests that stomatal opening to allow CO<sub>2</sub> uptake inevitably comes at the expense of H<sub>2</sub>O loss (Cowan & Farquhar, 1977). Thus, stomata should maximise photosynthetic uptake minus the carbon cost of water used in transpiration. This optimisation theory has been applied many times to successfully predict stomatal response to environmental conditions (Arneeth et al., 2002; Buckley & Schymanski, 2014; Katul et al., 2010; Vico et al., 2013). Nevertheless,

optimisation theory has failed to predict the correct response of the plant to CO<sub>2</sub> under all conditions (Lloyd & Farquhar, 1994; Manzoni et al., 2011; Manzoni et al., 2013; Medlyn et al., 2011). The response of plants to CO<sub>2</sub> varies significantly between different biomes and plant species around the world. Therefore, the response of plants to CO<sub>2</sub> is characterised by high uncertainty with significant knowledge gaps. It has been shown that there is a significant difference between  $g_s$  response to CO<sub>2</sub> between shrubs, herbs, and trees (Ainsworth & Long, 2005; Ainsworth & Rogers, 2007). Experimental studies have shown no sensitivity of  $g_s$  to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in some tropical biomes (Wesolowski et al., 2020). The average percentage reduction in  $g_s$  by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> varies by vegetation type from 50% in dense meadows, to 15% in broadleaved forests, and to less than 10% in coniferous forests (Körner et al., 2007). There is some evidence that mature forests in mid and high latitudes exhibit a much smaller response of  $g_s$  to CO<sub>2</sub> than young trees (Gimeno et al., 2018; Körner et al., 2005). In contrast, some studies have claimed that younger trees' assimilation and transpiration rates increase rapidly to a maximum rate and then stay constant or decline as the vegetation matures, and this process is independent of CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (Donohue et al., 2017). The response of  $g_s$  to CO<sub>2</sub> for different vegetation types has been discussed in Chapter 3 of the thesis.

#### **1.4 Uncertainty in plant response to interactive effects between CO<sub>2</sub> and environmental variables**

The effects of CO<sub>2</sub> on plant physiology and morphology overlap with those of other environmental variables (Xu et al., 2013). The global TA is expected to increase in the future, while relative humidity ( $h_s$ ) is expected to decrease (Arias et al., 2021). There is a strong relationship between vapour pressure deficit (VPD) and TA and both are expected to increase in the future (Park Williams et al., 2013). Despite large spatial variability, precipitation is expected to increase on average (Arias et al., 2021). The joint

influence of changes in CO<sub>2</sub> and other variables on g<sub>s</sub> must be considered due to the interactions between environmental variables (Vicente-Serrano et al., 2022). Precipitation impacts on g<sub>s</sub> are reflected by SWC and VPD (Kimm et al., 2020). In response to VPD, plants close their stomata to prevent excessive water loss, which reduces g<sub>s</sub>, but this reduction is alleviated by high levels of CO<sub>2</sub> (De Kauwe et al., 2021; Yuan et al., 2019). Moreover, plant response to VPD is highly dependent on plant species, leaf characteristics, and plant height (Lansu et al., 2020). The response of plants g<sub>s</sub> to TA is also complex. Through the control of transpiration and cooling effects, stomata play a crucial role in preventing leaf surfaces from reaching excessive TA (Damour et al., 2010). There is evidence that high TA causes an increase in g<sub>s</sub> to provide evaporative cooling to the leaf when there is enough available water (Urban et al., 2017). Therefore, plants can endure very high TA by dissipating heat through conduction, convection, and evaporative cooling (Marchin et al., 2022). When TA is high and VPD is increased, there is a severe drought, resulting in the hydraulic failure of the plant water transport system (Adams et al., 2017). As a result, plants come closer to the critical temperature threshold, causing the tree's crown to become thinner, which leads to tree death (Marchin et al., 2022). Thus, an increase in TA causes an increase in g<sub>s</sub> up to the threshold TA; TA in exceedance of the threshold value may degrade reserved soil water during long heat episodes and cause leaf cell mortality and a decrease in g<sub>s</sub> (Urban et al., 2017). This response of plant g<sub>s</sub> to TA is more severe at higher VPD (Purcell et al., 2018; Urban et al., 2017). Drought integrates atmospheric and soil drying but is often identified in terms of soil water availability (Schwalm et al., 2012). VPD and SWC are often correlated and both affect the fluctuation in g<sub>s</sub> of plants (Sulman et al., 2016). A reduction in SWC intensifies the effects of VPD on decreasing g<sub>s</sub> (Kimm et al., 2020; Sulman et al., 2016).

There are several empirical models to simulate  $g_s$  as a function of SWC, VPD and other environmental variables. In these models, multiple linear regression is used to quantify the trends in the attribution of  $g_s$  variance to key environmental variables (Kimm et al., 2020; Sulman et al., 2016). Various other empirical and semi-empirical models for  $g_s$  simulation are widely used in land surface models (LSMs), described in section 1.5. The interactive effects of environmental variables on  $g_s$  have been discussed in Chapter 3 of the thesis.

### **1.5 Land surface models (LSMs) in $g_s$ simulation**

In the face of a world that is rapidly changing both physically and economically, LSMs serve as a useful tool for informing policy about land use and water use management. The LSMs links climate, soil, water, and vegetation to describe energy and water exchanges. Modelling vegetation physiology and soil biogeochemistry is a part of the LSMs; the physical structure of vegetation and the process of photosynthesis affect the exchange of momentum, energy, water, and  $\text{CO}_2$  at the land-atmosphere boundary. For LSMs to simulate vegetation response to climate, understanding how photosynthesis, transpiration, and  $g_s$  interact through stomata is crucial (Blyth et al., 2021). The  $g_s$  simulation in most of the LSMs can be categorized into semi-empirical and empirical approaches. Most  $g_s$  models are semi-empirical approaches, combining physiological hypotheses and empirical functions (Damour et al., 2010). All semi-empirical LSMs incorporate net photosynthesis rate ( $A_n$ ) and  $g_s$  relationships as a constraint to couple carbon and water processes. Consequently, due to the coupling between  $A_n$  and  $g_s$ , these models are expected to have high  $g_s$  simulation accuracy. Nevertheless, measurements of  $A_n$  are complicated and require extensive experiments or instruments that measure photosynthetic gas exchange and chlorophyll *a* fluorescence over the same area in plants sample (Luo et al., 2016).



The empirical  $g_s$  simulation models have different structures that are independent of  $A_n$  as a variable, simplifying the input data processing. However, empirical models are dependent on the stress functions of each environmental factor such as R, TA, VPD, SWC, and  $CO_2$ . These models assume that environmental factors, are independent without any synergistic interactions (Jarvis et al., 1976). The stress functions of environmental variables have different structures with heavy parameterization (Qi et al., 2023). Initially, empirical models hypothesized that the change in  $CO_2$  concentration was very small and could be ignored (Li et al., 2014). However,  $CO_2$  levels have increased as a result of global climate change, which both directly and indirectly affects agriculture and hydrology by lowering  $g_s$  (Stocker, 2014). Consequently, more researchers are engaging in the analysis of how  $g_s$  responds to  $CO_2$  by utilising piecewise linear functions (Morison, 1998). Moreover, studies have demonstrated that as  $CO_2$  levels increase, the rate of decreasing  $g_s$  gradually lessens. Based on the analysis of physiological and biochemical mechanisms of stomatal activity associated with changing  $CO_2$ , the hyperbolic model for the response of  $g_s$  to  $CO_2$  was developed, which reflects a more realistic simulation of the  $g_s$ - $CO_2$  interrelationship (Li et al., 2019).

There are several limitations to conventional (semi-empirical and empirical)  $g_s$  simulation models, including the need for previous experimental work focussing on the effect of different environmental variables on plants (Table 1). This process involves several calibrated parameters, which are difficult to quantify as they are determined through regression analysis and a complex calibration process with existing datasets. These models, therefore, may not fully capture stomatal response under notable changes in climate conditions compared to the datasets on which these parameters are calibrated (Powell et al., 2013; Saunders et al., 2021). As a result, conventional models require re-parameterisation to be suitable for any changes in vegetation phenology or physiology

caused by the variation in climate and growing season (Oliver et al., 2022; Trugman et al., 2018). The structure of empirical and semi-empirical LSMs in  $g_s$  simulation has been discussed in Chapter 2 of the thesis.

Table 1 The empirical and semi-empirical models in  $g_s$  simulation in LSMs.

	<b>LSMs</b>	<b>Limitations of the equation</b>
<b>Empirical</b>	Community Land Model (CLM)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Dependency to <math>A_n</math> variable that requires extensive experiments and measurement.</li> <li>• Ignoring variations in vegetation responses to environmental variables.</li> </ul>
	Joint UK Land Environment Simulator (JULES)	
	Lund-Potsdam-Jena managed Land (LPJmL)	
<b>Semi-empirical</b>	JSBACH	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Heavy parameterization and calibration.</li> <li>• Assumption that environmental variables are independent without any synergistic interactions.</li> </ul>
	Noah	

## 1.6 Machine learning (ML) in hydrology and evapotranspiration

Machine learning (ML) models have become popular in earth sciences in recent years, enabling the discrete classification and estimation of important dynamic variables such as carbon fluxes, precipitation, and river discharge; but also, geospatial variables that are hard to map, such as forest cover, and soils (Koppa et al., 2022). ML models can make full use of the available data, learn complex patterns and relationships between variables and maintain greater consistency with the input data (Zhao et al., 2019). The backbone of all ML models is statistical models which, provide the methodologies and principles of ML models and allow us to interpret the results of these models (Bzdok et al., 2018; Reichstein et al., 2019).

One of the initial branches of ML is known as artificial neural networks (ANNs) inspired by the human brain's neural structure (Sakunthala et al., 2017). The mathematical operations are performed through series of neurons (nodes) that are organized into different layers, such as input and output layers, and hidden layers, which connect the input and output layers (Kalu et al., 2022). Despite numerous advantages, ANNs have several limitations such as a slow learning process which, leads to time-consuming training, and complex structure, which makes it difficult to define the necessary number of neurons and layers (Sakunthala et al., 2017). One of the newest ML approaches is known as random forests (RF) or random decision trees. RF is useful for classification, regression tasks, and prediction with various variables. Although RF accuracy and robust results are the advantages of this model, a large number of variables might make RF useless and sluggish (Nguyen, 2015; Ziegler & König, 2014). In addition, in the presence of outliers and skewed distributions, the RF performance may not be accurate (Latif & Ahmed, 2023; Nguyen, 2015). Another ML model that has been used widely in hydrological studies is the support vector machine (SVM). SVM is relatively memory efficient for classification and regression tasks for a high number of variables (Latif & Ahmed, 2023). SVM is not suitable for datasets with missing values, and the complex training process makes it an inefficient model for large size of datasets (Patle & Chouhan, 2013). Addressing the limitation of each ML model requires the improvement of the underlying statistics. An important statistical development in the last decade is the introduction of generalized linear models (GLM) and multiple linear regression (MLR), which provides progression in the application in hydrology and environmental research (Ravindra et al., 2019). These models are applied to predict an outcome (dependent variable) as a function of one or more predictors (independent variables), which are correlated with the outcome (Ravindra et al., 2019). The main restrictions of GLMs and

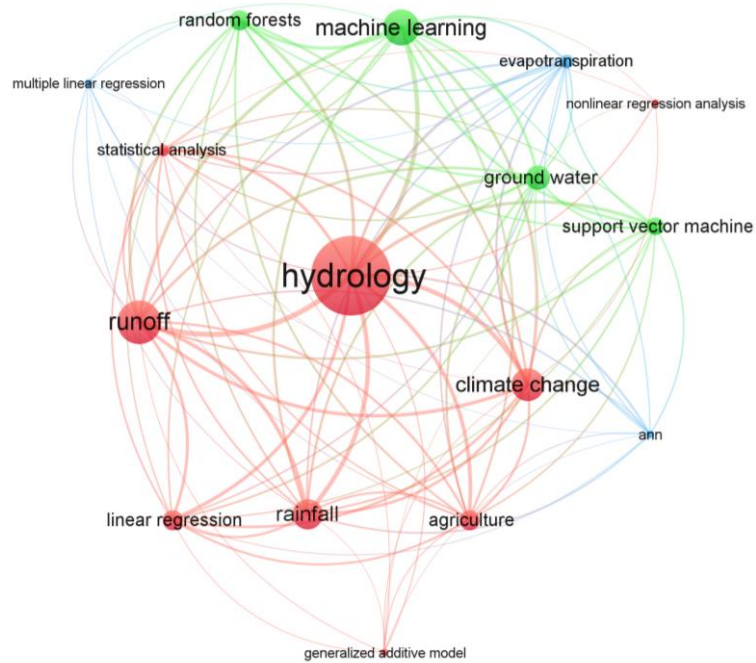
MLRs are that these models cannot handle multiple outcome variables simultaneously; and if the observations are not independent of each other, they will give biased standard error in their estimations and consequently misleading statistical inference (Wu & Little, 2011). A generalized additive model (GAM) is a statistical modelling technique that extends the GLM concept and addresses the limitations of GLMs (Ravindra et al., 2019). GAMs can capture nonlinear and complex relationships that GLMs cannot. GAM provides a structure for generalizing GLMs by allowing the additivity of nonlinear functions of the variables (Wood et al., 2016). GAM offers an open-ended solution in case of considerable noise in the predictor variables. It also exhibits the best fit in the case of nonlinear relationships between the predictor and the independent variable (Wood, 2016; Wood, 2017).

In recent years, there has been an increase in the application of ML theories in hydrological and climatic analysis (Kalu et al., 2022). The data-driven stochastic techniques that integrate ML present advantages over physically-based techniques in hydrological interactions. The advantages of ML are easily determined in the operation of data-driven techniques towards parameter estimations, calibration procedures, and its efficiency in handling different sources of uncertainties better than their physically-based counterparts (Kalu et al., 2022). ML models promise to show notable progress in monitoring the multi-scale climatic influences on sub-regional and continental hydrology, simulation of rainfall-runoff, agriculture, groundwater, and other multi-physical trends (Tikhamarine et al., 2020).

In order to evaluate the literature and identify the application of ML and statistical analysis in hydrology and evapotranspiration, keyword co-occurrence analysis was employed. The keyword analysis was performed using VOSViewer™ software, version 1.6.20 (Leiden University, The Netherlands). The following keywords were used in the

analysis for searching journal articles: hydrology, machine learning, statistical analysis, linear model, nonlinear model, artificial neural networks, support vector machine, and random forests. Based on the Scopus database, 1597 journal articles published between 2014 to 2024 (last ten years) were selected. The results of the co-occurrence and total links are presented in Figure 4. Different colours represent different clusters that have more links together, while the size of each circle is proportional to the occurrence of the keyword. The analysis was conducted first on the application of ML in hydrology (Fig. 4a), and then the result was narrowed down to the application of ML in evapotranspiration (Fig. 4b). The analysis result showed SVM and RF as the most common ML models in hydrology, ANNs along with linear and multiple linear have been used in many studies while the nonlinear regression analysis and GAM were the least evaluated models for the hydrology studies. The analysis also revealed that most of the ML models have already been used to estimate evapotranspiration (ET), but there is a gap in applying nonlinear regression analysis and GAM in ET studies. ET estimation requires multiple interacting hydroclimatic variables that affect different aspects of plant physiology in a highly nonlinear manner at multiple timescales (Koppa et al., 2022). Therefore, the capability of GAM in addressing the nonlinear functions between various variables raises the assumption that this model could be the best fit for the nonlinear nature of the ET estimation.

a)



b)

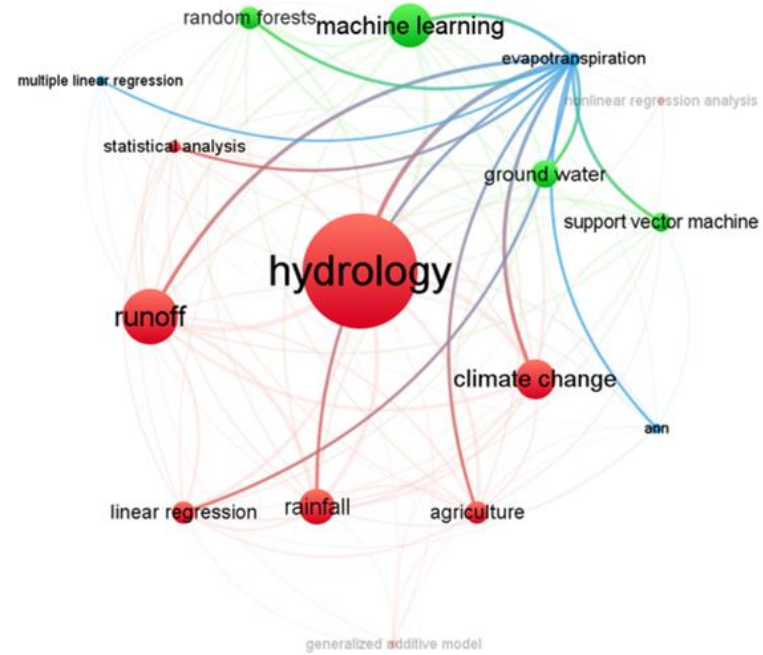


Figure 4 The results of keywords co-occurrence analysis in hydrology fields, among 1597 journal articles published between 2014-2024 in the Scopus database, using VOSViewer™ software. Different colours show different clusters that have more links together, and the size of each circle is proportional to the occurrence of the keyword, a) links to show the applied ML in hydrology studies, b) links to show the applied ML in evapotranspiration (ET) studies.

## 1.7 Knowledge gap and objectives

There are several approaches for simulating and predicting ET and  $g_s$  since they are key elements of the global water cycle. The physically-based approaches derive ET and  $g_s$  empirically using climate variables; these models are easy to interpret, but they use fixed environmental variables for simulation for all vegetation types and disregard variations in vegetation responses to environmental variables (Dombrowski et al., 2022). As a result, conventional models must be re-parameterised to accommodate changes in vegetation phenology or physiology caused by climatic and growing season variations (Oliver et al., 2022). Another limitation of conventional models is that they do not optimally extract information from data, and their heavy characterisation and parameterisation are limited by fitting to the existing dataset, which inhibits their generalisation (Liu & Mishra, 2017; Zhao et al., 2019). Although ML algorithms cover the limitations in conventional models, their inability to be interpreted hinders their understanding (Koppa et al., 2022). Therefore, we need to combine conventional models with ML algorithms as ‘Hybrid’ models to preserve the advantages of conventional models, such as physical consistency and interpretability, as well as those of ML algorithms, such as more realistic data-driven formulations of processes that are not fully understood. Furthermore, considering differences in vegetation response to environmental variables, the ML model should include appropriate sets of statistical covariates with high nonlinear interaction between environmental variables in ET and  $g_s$  simulation.

Another knowledge gap discussed in this thesis is the neglect of the vegetation’s response to environmental variables in runoff simulations by hydrological models. The moisture transport away from the evaporating surface is presented by PET equations in hydrological models. The PET equations link moisture transport to meteorological data, including TA, R, and VPD (Pimentel et al., 2023). However, the vegetation response to CO<sub>2</sub> and climate variables, which are presented as  $g_s$ , is overlooked in PET equations (Ballarin et al., 2023; Yang & Roderick,

2019). The modification of PET by adding  $g_s$  as a function of  $CO_2$  has been investigated by several studies, which have shown improvements in runoff simulations at a global scale (Ballarin et al., 2023; Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2023). However, the  $g_s$  variable in modified PET is assumed to be a linear function of  $CO_2$ . This does not align with the nonlinear  $CO_2$ - $g_s$  function in the real environment (Li et al., 2019). Additionally, the interactive effects of environmental variables such TA, R, VPD, and SWC on  $g_s$  are not included in the PET equation, despite their significant influence on plants  $g_s$  (Greve et al., 2017; Milly & Dunne, 2016; Zhou et al., 2023). Thus, more work is required to firstly understand whether vegetation response could be more accurately simulated in a PET equation that includes these variables; and secondly if this modification in PET equation can improve runoff simulation accuracy.

This research work had two aims. First, it aimed at simulating  $g_s$  using a nonlinear ML model along with physical constraints in order to achieve realistic results. The combined model preserves the advantages of both physical models (physical consistency and interpretability) and ML models (data adaptability and more realistic data-driven formulation). The MGAM as a nonlinear ML model is used for this aim as it may be capable of  $g_s$  simulation through optimal extraction of information from observed data. In addition, it can analyse the realistic, nonlinear interaction between environmental variables with appropriate sets of statistical covariates in  $g_s$  simulation. The second overall aim of this study is to investigate the role of  $g_s$  in a modified PET equation, which incorporates the vegetation response to environmental variables. As PET is an important term in hydrological models for runoff simulation, the modified PET is assumed to improve the runoff simulation accuracy. In this aim, the vegetation response to environmental variables is simulated through  $g_s$  and then incorporated into the PET equation for runoff simulation improvement.

The following research objectives were determined to achieve the research aims.



1. Improving the  $g_s$  simulation by Mixed Generalised Additive Model (MGAM) as a nonlinear ML.
  - a. Objective 1: Comparison between conventional models and MGAM for  $g_s$  simulation (addressed in Chapter 2)
  - b. Objective 2: Global sensitivity analysis of different  $g_s$  simulation models (addressed in Chapter 2)
  - c. Objective 3: Generalization of MGAM in  $g_s$  simulation for different vegetation types (addressed in Chapter 3)
2. Enhancing the runoff simulation by including  $g_s$  in the PET equation.
  - a. Objective 1: Comparison between conventional PET simulation model and modified PET model by adding simulated  $g_s$  by MGAM (addressed in Chapter 4)
  - b. Objective 2: Comparison between runoff simulation by conventional PET and modified PET (addressed in Chapter 4)
  - c. Objective 3: The role of  $CO_2$  and environmental variables on runoff simulation for different climate conditions (wet and dry conditions) (addressed in Chapter 4)

To address the first aim of this research, the MGAM model was trained to learn the relationship between VPD,  $CO_2$ , R, TA, and SWC for  $g_s$  simulation (addressed in Chapter 2). The direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on  $g_s$  were measured by smooth and tensor functions in MGAM. Then the results of the  $g_s$  simulation by the MGAM model were tested against observed  $g_s$  data and compared with the results of the conventional models (semi-empirical and empirical models). The global sensitivity analysis presented the sensitivity of  $g_s$  to direct and interactive effects of key environmental variables in MGAM and conventional models. Moreover, the difference in vegetation response to environmental variables, which is overlooked in conventional models, was highlighted by the different structures of MGAM model for each vegetation type, including

crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA) (addressed in Chapter 3). Visualisation methods in ML models were applied to MGAM to show the contribution of each environmental variable in  $g_s$  simulation. The interactive effects between key environmental variables in  $g_s$  fluctuation, which is neglected in conventional models, were presented in MGAM visualisation.

To address the second aim, the simulated  $g_s$  by MGAM has been added to the Penman-Monteith PET equation ( $PET_{PM}$ ), to incorporate vegetation response to environmental variables as a part of the PET equation (addressed in Chapter 4). The modified PET ( $PET_{MGAM}$ ) is expected to improve runoff simulation, especially in wet conditions when the role of PET is more significant in runoff fluctuation. Therefore, the GR4J rainfall-runoff model was used to compare runoff simulation by  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$  with observed runoff values in different climate conditions of dry, wet, and extreme wet. Then the sensitivity analysis of PET determined the contribution of key environmental variables in PET simulation for different climate conditions to interpret the performance of PET models in runoff simulations.

## 1.8 Thesis outline

Table showing each chapter's title and type of publication.

Chapter title	Chapter	Type
Introduction and literature review	1	research overview /literature review
Paper 1: Evaluating CO <sub>2</sub> effects on semi-empirical and empirical stomatal conductance simulation in land surface models	2	research output (published)
Paper 2: The Impact of Environmental Variables on Canopy Conductance: Advancing Simulation with Nonlinear Machine Learning Model	3	research output (published)
Paper 3: Enhanced runoff simulation: improved evapotranspiration via vegetation response to climate conditions utilizing machine learning	4	research output (to be submitted to a peer- reviewed journal)
Conclusion and outlook	5	conclusion

## 1.9 References

- Abbass, K., Qasim, M. Z., Song, H., Murshed, M., Mahmood, H., & Younis, I. (2022). A review of the global climate change impacts, adaptation, and sustainable mitigation measures. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 29(28), 42539-42559. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-022-19718-6>
- Abrahms, B., Carter, N. H., Clark-Wolf, T. J., Gaynor, K. M., Johansson, E., McInturff, A., Nisi, A. C., Rafiq, K., & West, L. (2023). Climate change as a global amplifier of human–wildlife conflict. *Nature Climate Change*, 13(3), 224-234. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-023-01608-5>
- Adams, H. D., Zeppel, M. J. B., Anderegg, W. R. L., Hartmann, H., Landhäusser, S. M., Tissue, D. T., Huxman, T. E., Hudson, P. J., Franz, T. E., Allen, C. D., Anderegg, L. D. L., Barron-Gafford, G. A., Beerling, D. J., Breshears, D. D., Brodribb, T. J., Bugmann, H., Cobb, R. C., Collins, A. D., Dickman, L. T., . . . McDowell, N. G. (2017). A multi-species synthesis of physiological mechanisms in drought-induced tree mortality. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 1(9), 1285-1291. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-017-0248-x>
- Ågren, G. I. (1983). Nitrogen productivity of some conifers. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, 13(3), 494-500. <https://doi.org/10.1139/x83-073>
- Ainsworth, E. A., & Long, S. P. (2005). What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. *New Phytologist*, 165(2), 351-372. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01224.x>
- Ainsworth, E. A., & Rogers, A. (2007). The response of photosynthesis and stomatal conductance to rising [CO<sub>2</sub>]: mechanisms and environmental interactions. *Plant Cell Environ*, 30(3), 258-270. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.2007.01641.x>
- Arias, P., Bellouin, N., Coppola, E., Jones, R., Krinner, G., Marotzke, J., Naik, V., Palmer, M., Plattner, G.-K., & Rogelj, J. (2021). Climate Change 2021: the physical science basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change; technical summary.
- Arneth, A., Lloyd, J., Santruckova, H., Bird, M., Grigoryev, S., Kalaschnikov, Y. N., Gleixner, G., & Schulze, E.-D. (2002). Response of central Siberian Scots pine to soil water deficit and long-term trends in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 16(1), 5-1. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2000GB001374>
- Ballarin, A. S., Sousa Mota Uchôa, J. G., dos Santos, M. S., Almagro, A., Miranda, I. P., da Silva, P. G. C., da Silva, G. J., Gomes Júnior, M. N., Wendland, E., & Oliveira, P. T. S. (2023). Brazilian Water Security Threatened by Climate Change and Human Behavior. *Water Resources Research*, 59(7), e2023WR034914. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2023WR034914>
- Blyth, E. M., Arora, V. K., Clark, D. B., Dadson, S. J., De Kauwe, M. G., Lawrence, D. M., Melton, J. R., Pongratz, J., Turton, R. H., Yoshimura, K., & Yuan, H. (2021). Advances in Land Surface Modelling. *Current Climate Change Reports*, 7(2), 45-71. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-021-00171-5>
- Buckley, T. N., & Schymanski, S. J. (2014). Stomatal optimisation in relation to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *New Phytologist*, 201(2), 372-377. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12552>
- Bzdok, D., Altman, N., & Krzywinski, M. (2018). Statistics versus machine learning. *Nature Methods*, 15(4), 233-234. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nmeth.4642>
- Change, I. C. (2013). The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (Cambridge, 2013).
- Cowan, I. R., & Farquhar, G. D. (1977). Stomatal function in relation to leaf metabolism and environment. *Symp Soc Exp Biol*, 31, 471-505.
- Cui, J., Piao, S., Huntingford, C., Wang, X., Lian, X., Chevuturi, A., Turner, A. G., & Kooperman, G. J. (2020). Vegetation forcing modulates global land monsoon and water resources in a CO<sub>2</sub>-enriched climate. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 5184. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-020-18992-7>

- Damour, G., Simonneau, T., Cochard, H., & Urban, L. (2010). An overview of models of stomatal conductance at the leaf level. *Plant, cell & environment*, 33(9), 1419-1438.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.2010.02181.x>
- De Kauwe, M. G., Medlyn, B. E., & Tissue, D. T. (2021). To what extent can rising [CO<sub>2</sub>] ameliorate plant drought stress? *New Phytologist*, 231(6), 2118-2124.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.17540>
- Dombrowski, O., Brogi, C., Hendricks Franssen, H. J., Zanotelli, D., & Bogen, H. (2022). CLM5-FruitTree: a new sub-model for deciduous fruit trees in the Community Land Model (CLM5). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 15(13), 5167-5193. <https://doi.org/https://10.5194/gmd-15-5167-2022>
- Donohue, R. J., Roderick, M. L., McVicar, T. R., & Yang, Y. (2017). A simple hypothesis of how leaf and canopy-level transpiration and assimilation respond to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> reveals distinct response patterns between disturbed and undisturbed vegetation. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 122(1), 168-184.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JG003505>
- Evolution., U. o. C. M. o. P. s. U. (2017). *Stomata – an ancient insight into a modern problem*.  
<https://evolution.berkeley.edu/ancient-fossils-and-modern-climate-change/leaves-with-microscopic-mouths/>
- Fowler, M. D., Kooperman, G. J., Randerson, J. T., & Pritchard, M. S. (2019). The effect of plant physiological responses to rising CO<sub>2</sub> on global streamflow. *Nature Climate Change*, 9(11), 873-879. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-019-0602-x>
- Friedlingstein, P., O'Sullivan, M., Jones, M. W., Andrew, R. M., Gregor, L., Hauck, J., Le Quéré, C., Luijkx, I. T., Olsen, A., Peters, G. P., Peters, W., Pongratz, J., Schwingshackl, C., Sitch, S., Canadell, J. G., Ciais, P., Jackson, R. B., Alin, S. R., Alkama, R., . . . Zheng, B. (2022). Global Carbon Budget 2022. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, 14(11), 4811-4900.  
<https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-14-4811-2022>
- Gimeno, T. E., Crous, K. Y., Cooke, J., O'Grady, A. P., Ósvaldsson, A., Medlyn, B. E., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2016). Conserved stomatal behaviour under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and varying water availability in a mature woodland. *Functional Ecology*, 30(5), 700-709.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12532>
- Gimeno, T. E., McVicar, T. R., O'Grady, A. P., Tissue, D. T., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2018). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> did not affect the hydrological balance of a mature native Eucalyptus woodland. 24(7), 3010-3024. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14139>
- Greve, P., Roderick, M. L., & Seneviratne, S. I. (2017). Simulated changes in aridity from the last glacial maximum to 4xCO<sub>2</sub>. *Environmental Research Letters*, 12(11), 114021.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa89a3>
- H. Hargreaves, G., & A. Samani, Z. (1985). Reference Crop Evapotranspiration from Temperature. *Applied Engineering in Agriculture*, 1(2), 96-99.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.13031/2013.26773>
- Hetherington, A. M., & Woodward, F. I. (2003). The role of stomata in sensing and driving environmental change. *Nature*, 424(6951), 901-908. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature01843>
- Jarvis, P. G., Monteith, J. L., & Weatherley, P. E. (1976). The interpretation of the variations in leaf water potential and stomatal conductance found in canopies in the field. *Biological Sciences*, 273(927), 593-610. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1976.0035>
- Kalu, I., Ndehedehe, C. E., Okwuashi, O., Eyoh, A. E., & Ferreira, V. G. (2022). An assimilated deep learning approach to identify the influence of global climate on hydrological fluxes. *Journal of Hydrology*, 614, 128498. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2022.128498>
- Katul, G., Manzoni, S., Palmroth, S., & Oren, R. (2010). A stomatal optimization theory to describe the effects of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on leaf photosynthesis and transpiration. *Annals of Botany*, 105(3), 431-442. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcp292>
- Kim, J., Porter, J., & Kearns, E. J. (2023). Exposure of the US population to extreme precipitation risk has increased due to climate change. *Scientific Reports*, 13(1), 21782.  
<https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-023-48969-7>
- Kimm, H., Guan, K., Gentile, P., Wu, J., Bernacchi, C. J., Sulman, B. N., Griffis, T. J., & Lin, C. (2020). Redefining droughts for the U.S. Corn Belt: The dominant role of atmospheric vapor pressure deficit over soil moisture in regulating stomatal behavior of Maize and Soybean.

- Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 287, 107930.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2020.107930>
- Koppa, A., Rains, D., Hulsman, P., Poyatos, R., & Miralles, D. G. (2022). A deep learning-based hybrid model of global terrestrial evaporation. *Nature Communications*, 13(1), 1912.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-29543-7>
- Körner, C., Asshoff, R., Bignucolo, O., Hättenschwiler, S., Keel, S. G., Peláez-Riedl, S., Pepin, S., Siegwolf, R. T., & Zotz, G. (2005). Carbon flux and growth in mature deciduous forest trees exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Science*, 309(5739), 1360-1362.  
<https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1113977>
- Körner, C., Morgan, J., & Norby, R. (2007). CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization: when, where, how much? In *Terrestrial ecosystems in a changing world* (pp. 9-21). Springer.  
[https://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-3-540-32730-1\\_2](https://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-3-540-32730-1_2)
- Lansu, E. M., van Heerwaarden, C. C., Stegehuis, A. I., & Teuling, A. J. (2020). Atmospheric Aridity and Apparent Soil Moisture Drought in European Forest During Heat Waves. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 47(6), e2020GL087091.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2020GL087091>
- Latif, S. D., & Ahmed, A. N. (2023). A review of deep learning and machine learning techniques for hydrological inflow forecasting. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, 25(11), 12189-12216. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-023-03131-1>
- Li, S., Hao, X., Du, T., Tong, L., Zhang, J., & Kang, S. (2014). A coupled surface resistance model to estimate crop evapotranspiration in arid region of northwest China. *Hydrological Processes*, 28(4), 2312-2323. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.9768>
- Li, X., Kang, S., Niu, J., Huo, Z., & Liu, J. (2019). Improving the representation of stomatal responses to CO<sub>2</sub> within the Penman–Monteith model to better estimate evapotranspiration responses to climate change. *Journal of Hydrology*, 572, 692-705.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.03.029>
- Lindsey, R. (2023). If carbon dioxide hits a new high every year, why isn't every year hotter than the last? *NOAA Climate.gov*. <https://www.climate.gov/news-features/climate-qa/if-carbon-dioxide-hits-new-high-every-year-why-isn%E2%80%99t-every-year-hotter-last>
- Liu, D., & Mishra, A. K. (2017). Performance of AMSR\_E soil moisture data assimilation in CLM4.5 model for monitoring hydrologic fluxes at global scale. *Journal of Hydrology*, 547, 67-79.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2017.01.036>
- Liu, M., Sun, A. Y., Lin, K., Luo, W., Tu, X., & Chen, X. (2023). Estimating Dynamic Non-Water-Limited Canopy Resistance Over the Globe: Changes, Contributors, and Implications. *Water Resources Research*, 59(9), e2022WR034209.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR034209>
- Lloyd, J., & Farquhar, G. D. (1994). (13)C discrimination during CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation by the terrestrial biosphere. *Oecologia*, 99(3-4), 201-215. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00627732>
- Luo, H.-h., Merope, T.-m., Zhang, Y.-l., & Zhang, W.-f. (2016). Combining gas exchange and chlorophyll a fluorescence measurements to analyze the photosynthetic activity of drip-irrigated cotton under different soil water deficits. *Journal of Integrative Agriculture*, 15(6), 1256-1266. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S2095-3119\(15\)61270-9](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S2095-3119(15)61270-9)
- Manzoni, S., Vico, G., Katul, G., Fay, P. A., Polley, W., Palmroth, S., & Porporato, A. (2011). Optimizing stomatal conductance for maximum carbon gain under water stress: a meta-analysis across plant functional types and climates. *Functional Ecology*, 25(3), 456-467.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2435.2010.01822.x>
- Manzoni, S., Vico, G., Palmroth, S., Porporato, A., & Katul, G. (2013). Optimization of stomatal conductance for maximum carbon gain under dynamic soil moisture. *Advances in Water Resources*, 62, 90-105. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.advwatres.2013.09.020>
- Marchin, R. M., Backes, D., Ossola, A., Leishman, M. R., Tjoelker, M. G., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2022). Extreme heat increases stomatal conductance and drought-induced mortality risk in vulnerable plant species. *Global Change Biology*, 28(3), 1133-1146.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15976>
- McMahon, T. A., Peel, M. C., Lowe, L., Srikanthan, R., & McVicar, T. R. (2013). Estimating actual, potential, reference crop and pan evaporation using standard meteorological data: a pragmatic

- synthesis. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 17(4), 1331-1363. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-17-1331-2013>
- Medlyn, B. E., Duursma, R. A., Eamus, D., Ellsworth, D. S., Prentice, I. C., Barton, C. V. M., Crous, K. Y., De Angelis, P., Freeman, M., & Wingate, L. (2011). Reconciling the optimal and empirical approaches to modelling stomatal conductance. *Global Change Biology*, 17(6), 2134-2144. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02375.x>
- Milly, P. C. D., & Dunne, K. A. (2016). Potential evapotranspiration and continental drying. *Nature Climate Change*, 6(10), 946-949. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3046>
- Monteith, J. L. (1965). Evaporation and environment. *Symp Soc Exp Biol*, 19, 205-234.
- Morison, J. I. L. (1998). Stomatal response to increased CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 49(Special\_Issue), 443-452. [https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/49.Special\\_Issue.443](https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/49.Special_Issue.443)
- Newman, R., & Noy, I. (2023). The global costs of extreme weather that are attributable to climate change. *Nature Communications*, 14(1), 6103. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-023-41888-1>
- Nguyen, T. T. (2015, 8-10 Oct. 2015). An L1-Regression Random Forests Method for Forecasting of Hoa Binh Reservoir's Incoming Flow. 2015 Seventh International Conference on Knowledge and Systems Engineering (KSE),
- Oliver, R. J., Mercado, L. M., Clark, D. B., Huntingford, C., Taylor, C. M., Vidale, P. L., McGuire, P. C., Todt, M., Folwell, S., Shamsudheen Semeena, V., & Medlyn, B. E. (2022). Improved representation of plant physiology in the JULES-vn5.6 land surface model: photosynthesis, stomatal conductance and thermal acclimation. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 15(14), 5567-5592. <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-15-5567-2022>
- Oudin, L., Hervieu, F., Michel, C., Perrin, C., Andréassian, V., Anctil, F., & Loumagne, C. (2005). Which potential evapotranspiration input for a lumped rainfall-runoff model?: Part 2—Towards a simple and efficient potential evapotranspiration model for rainfall-runoff modelling. *Journal of Hydrology*, 303(1), 290-306. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2004.08.026>
- Park Williams, A., Allen, C. D., Macalady, A. K., Griffin, D., Woodhouse, C. A., Meko, D. M., Swetnam, T. W., Rauscher, S. A., Seager, R., Grissino-Mayer, H. D., Dean, J. S., Cook, E. R., Gangodagamage, C., Cai, M., & McDowell, N. G. (2013). Temperature as a potent driver of regional forest drought stress and tree mortality. *Nature Climate Change*, 3(3), 292-297. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1693>
- Patle, A., & Chouhan, D. S. (2013, 23-25 Jan. 2013). SVM kernel functions for classification. 2013 International Conference on Advances in Technology and Engineering (ICATE),
- Peiris, T. A., & Döll, P. (2023). Improving the quantification of climate change hazards by hydrological models: a simple ensemble approach for considering the uncertain effect of vegetation response to climate change on potential evapotranspiration. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 27(20), 3663-3686. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-27-3663-2023>
- Pimentel, R., Arheimer, B., Crochemore, L., Andersson, J. C. M., Pechlivanidis, I. G., & Gustafsson, D. (2023). Which Potential Evapotranspiration Formula to Use in Hydrological Modeling World-Wide? *Water Resources Research*, 59(5), e2022WR033447. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR033447>
- Powell, T. L., Galbraith, D. R., Christoffersen, B. O., Harper, A., Imbuzeiro, H. M. A., Rowland, L., Almeida, S., Brando, P. M., da Costa, A. C. L., Costa, M. H., Levine, N. M., Malhi, Y., Saleska, S. R., Sotta, E., Williams, M., Meir, P., & Moorcroft, P. R. (2013). Confronting model predictions of carbon fluxes with measurements of Amazon forests subjected to experimental drought. *New Phytologist*, 200(2), 350-365. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12390>
- Priestley, C. H. B., & Taylor, R. J. F. (1972). On the Assessment of Surface Heat Flux and Evaporation Using Large-Scale Parameters. *Monthly Weather Review*, 100, 81-92.
- Purcell, C., Batke, S. P., Yiotis, C., Caballero, R., Soh, W. K., Murray, M., & McElwain, J. C. (2018). Increasing stomatal conductance in response to rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Annals of Botany*, 121(6), 1137-1149. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcy023>
- Qi, Y., Zhang, Q., Hu, S., Wang, R., Wang, H., Zhang, K., Zhao, H., Zhao, F., Chen, F., Yang, Y., Tang, G., & Hu, Y. (2023). Applicability of stomatal conductance models comparison for persistent water stress processes of spring maize in water resources limited environmental

- zone. *Agricultural Water Management*, 277, 108090.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agwat.2022.108090>
- Ravindra, K., Rattan, P., Mor, S., & Aggarwal, A. N. (2019). Generalized additive models: Building evidence of air pollution, climate change and human health. *Environment International*, 132, 104987. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.104987>
- Reichstein, M., Camps-Valls, G., Stevens, B., Jung, M., Denzler, J., Carvalhais, N., & Prabhat. (2019). Deep learning and process understanding for data-driven Earth system science. *Nature*, 566(7743), 195-204. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-0912-1>
- Sakunthala, S., Kiranmayi, R., & Mandadi, P. N. (2017, 17-19 Aug. 2017). A review on artificial intelligence techniques in electrical drives: Neural networks, fuzzy logic, and genetic algorithm. 2017 International Conference On Smart Technologies For Smart Nation (SmartTechCon),
- Saunders, A., Drew, D. M., & Brink, W. (2021). Machine learning models perform better than traditional empirical models for stomatal conductance when applied to multiple tree species across different forest biomes. *Trees, Forests and People*, 6, 100139.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tfp.2021.100139>
- Schwalm, C. R., Williams, C. A., Schaefer, K., Baldocchi, D., Black, T. A., Goldstein, A. H., Law, B. E., Oechel, W. C., Paw U, K. T., & Scott, R. L. (2012). Reduction in carbon uptake during turn of the century drought in western North America. *Nature Geoscience*, 5(8), 551-556.  
<https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1529>
- Stocker, T. (2014). *Climate change 2013: the physical science basis: Working Group I contribution to the Fifth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge university press.
- Sulman, B. N., Roman, D. T., Yi, K., Wang, L., Phillips, R. P., & Novick, K. A. (2016). High atmospheric demand for water can limit forest carbon uptake and transpiration as severely as dry soil. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 43(18), 9686-9695.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2016GL069416>
- Tikhamarine, Y., Souag-Gamane, D., Ahmed, A. N., Sammen, S. S., Kisi, O., Huang, Y. F., & El-Shafie, A. (2020). Rainfall-runoff modelling using improved machine learning methods: Harris hawks optimizer vs. particle swarm optimization. *Journal of Hydrology*, 589, 125133.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125133>
- Tor-ngern, P., Oren, R., Ward, E. J., Palmroth, S., McCarthy, H. R., & Domec, J.-C. (2015). Increases in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> have little influence on transpiration of a temperate forest canopy. *205*(2), 518-525. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.13148>
- Trugman, A. T., Medvigy, D., Mankin, J. S., & Anderegg, W. R. L. (2018). Soil Moisture Stress as a Major Driver of Carbon Cycle Uncertainty. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 45(13), 6495-6503. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2018GL078131>
- Urban, J., Ingwers, M., McGuire, M. A., & Teskey, R. O. (2017). Stomatal conductance increases with rising temperature. *Plant signaling & behavior*, 12(8), e1356534-e1356534.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2017.1356534>
- Vicente-Serrano, S. M., Miralles, D. G., McDowell, N., Brodribb, T., Domínguez-Castro, F., Leung, R., & Koppa, A. (2022). The uncertain role of rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on global plant transpiration. *Earth-Science Reviews*, 230, 104055.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2022.104055>
- Vico, G., Manzoni, S., Palmroth, S., Weih, M., & Katul, G. (2013). A perspective on optimal leaf stomatal conductance under CO<sub>2</sub> and light co-limitations. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 182-183, 191-199.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2013.07.005>
- Warren, J. M., Norby, R. J., & Wullschleger, S. D. (2011). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> enhances leaf senescence during extreme drought in a temperate forest. *Tree Physiology*, 31(2), 117-130.  
<https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/tpr002>
- Wesolowski, A., Blackman, C. J., Smith, R. A., Tissue, D. T., & Pfautsch, S. (2020). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> did not stimulate stem growth in 11 provenances of a globally important hardwood plantation species. *Frontiers in Forests and Global Change*, 3(66).  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.3389/ffgc.2020.00066>

- Wood, S. N. (2016). Just Another Gibbs Additive Modeler: Interfacing JAGS and mgcv. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 75(7), 1 - 15. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v075.i07>
- Wood, S. N. (2017). *Generalized additive models: an introduction with R*. CRC press.
- Wood, S. N., Pya, N., & Säfken, B. (2016). Smoothing Parameter and Model Selection for General Smooth Models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 111(516), 1548-1563. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1180986>
- Wu, W., & Little, T. D. (2011). Quantitative Research Methods. In B. B. Brown & M. J. Prinstein (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of Adolescence* (pp. 287-297). Academic Press. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-373951-3.00034-X>
- Xu, Z., Shimizu, H., Yagasaki, Y., Ito, S., Zheng, Y., & Zhou, G. (2013). Interactive Effects of Elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Drought, and Warming on Plants. *Journal of Plant Growth Regulation*, 32(4), 692-707. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00344-013-9337-5>
- Yang, Y., & Roderick, M. L. (2019). Radiation, surface temperature and evaporation over wet surfaces. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, 145(720), 1118-1129. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.3481>
- Yang, Y., Roderick, M. L., Zhang, S., McVicar, T. R., & Donohue, R. J. (2019). Hydrologic implications of vegetation response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in climate projections. *Nature Climate Change*, 9(1), 44-48. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0361-0>
- Yuan, W., Zheng, Y., Piao, S., Ciais, P., Lombardozzi, D., Wang, Y., Ryu, Y., Chen, G., Dong, W., Hu, Z., Jain, A. K., Jiang, C., Kato, E., Li, S., Lienert, S., Liu, S., Nabel, J. E. M. S., Qin, Z., Quine, T., . . . Yang, S. (2019). Increased atmospheric vapor pressure deficit reduces global vegetation growth. *Science Advances*, 5(8), eaax1396. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.aax1396>
- Zhang, Y., Zheng, H., Zhang, X., Leung, L. R., Liu, C., Zheng, C., Guo, Y., Chiew, F. H. S., Post, D., Kong, D., Beck, H. E., Li, C., & Blöschl, G. (2023). Future global streamflow declines are probably more severe than previously estimated. *Nature Water*, 1(3), 261-271. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s44221-023-00030-7>
- Zhao, W. L., Gentine, P., Reichstein, M., Zhang, Y., Zhou, S., Wen, Y., Lin, C., Li, X., & Qiu, G. Y. (2019). Physics-Constrained Machine Learning of Evapotranspiration. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 46(24), 14496-14507. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019GL085291>
- Zhou, S., Yu, B., Lintner, B. R., Findell, K. L., & Zhang, Y. (2023). Projected increase in global runoff dominated by land surface changes. *Nature Climate Change*, 13(5), 442-449. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-023-01659-8>
- Ziegler, A., & König, I. R. (2014). Mining data with random forests: current options for real-world applications. *WIREs Data Mining and Knowledge Discovery*, 4(1), 55-63. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/widm.1114>



# Chapter 2: Publication 1

**Evaluating CO<sub>2</sub> effects on semi-empirical and empirical stomatal conductance simulation in land surface models**

The manuscript was published in the journal of Hydrology.

## PUBLICATION 1

---

This section is to be completed by the student and co-authors. If there are more than four co-authors (student plus 3 others), only the three co-authors with the most significant contributions are required to sign below.

Please note: A copy of this page will be provided to the Examiners.

**Full Publication Details**

Evaluating CO<sub>2</sub> effects on semi-empirical and empirical stomatal conductance simulation in land surface models

**Section of thesis where publication is referred to**

Chapter 2

**Student's contribution to the publication**

<u>85</u> %	Research design
<u>100</u> %	Data collection and analysis
<u>95</u> %	Writing and editing


**Outline your (the student's) contribution to the publication:**

Conceptualization, Methodology, Data curation, Formal analysis, Investigation, Writing – original draft, Writing – review & editing.


## APPROVALS

---

By signing the section below, you confirm that the details above are an accurate record of the students contribution to the work.

Name of Co-Author 1 Huade Guan Signed  Date 14/06/2024

Name of Co-Author 2 Margaret Shanfield Signed  Date 13/6/2024

Name of Co-Author 3 Okke Batelaan Signed  Date 13/6/2024

<b>Nomenclature</b>	
$A_n$	Net photosynthesis rate ( $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ )
$C_s$	Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration ( $\mu\text{mol CO}_2 \text{ mol}^{-1}$ )
$C_i$	Intercellular carbon dioxide concentration ( $\mu\text{mol CO}_2 \text{ mol}^{-1}$ )
$g_s$	Stomatal conductance ( $\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ )
$h_s$	Relative humidity
iWUE	Intrinsic water use efficiency ( $\mu\text{mol CO}_2/\text{mol H}_2\text{O}$ )
$L^*$	$\text{CO}_2$ compensatory point ( $\mu\text{mol CO}_2 \text{ mol}^{-1}$ )
LAI	Leaf area index ( $\text{m}^2/\text{m}^2$ )
R	Net radiation ( $\text{W}/\text{m}^2$ )
S	Soil water content ( $\text{m}^3/\text{m}^3$ )
$T_{\text{air}}$	Air temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ )
$T_m, T_0$	Maximum and minimum air temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ )
VPD	Vapour pressure deficit (kPa)
a, $a_1$ - $a_4$ , $D_0$ , $g_{\text{min}}$ , $g_0$ , $g_1$ , L, m	Calibration parameters
CLM	Community Land Model
JULES	Joint UK Land Environment Simulator
LPJmL	Lund-Potsdam-Jena managed Land
MCMC	Markov-Chain Monte Carlo
NSE	Nash-Sutcliffe efficiency coefficient
RMSE	Root Mean Square Error
MAE	Mean Absolute Error

## 2.1 Abstract

Ongoing changes in climate and carbon dioxide ( $C_s$ ) in the atmosphere have profound effects on plant transpiration and, consequently, on the water balance. Land surface models (LSMs) reflect plant response to these changes by simulation of stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ). However, the plant response is not well understood and varies with climate. In this study, the simulation of  $g_s$  within different LSMs is reviewed and a new approach, a Mixed Generalized Additive Model (MGAM) for  $g_s$  simulation, is developed. The alternative  $g_s$  estimation is proposed as a solution for the high parameterisation uncertainty in semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models, and high dependency on mathematical functions for environmental stress factors in empirical  $g_s$  simulation models. MGAM has high Pearson and Spearman correlations (87% and 85%, respectively) and efficiency coefficients (71%), with low error values ( $0.07 \text{ mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ) in  $g_s$  simulation. The global sensitivity analysis of the MGAM approach shows the necessity of considering the interaction between  $C_s$  and other key climate variables in  $g_s$  simulation. The

high accuracy and low uncertainty to the first-order key climate factors in  $g_s$  simulation highlight the MGAM model's importance in future studies.

## 2.2 Introduction

The increase in atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration ( $C_s$ ) has global direct and indirect effects on the earth system (Yiqi et al., 1999). The  $C_s$  has increased from 275 to 415 ppm since the industrial revolution in 1760. The change in the  $C_s$  has profoundly affected the climate system and earth's primary productivity (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). High levels of  $C_s$  may inhibit photorespiration and increase the net photosynthesis rate ( $A_n$ ) hence providing better growth and yield productivity (Ahmed et al., 2019). Additionally,  $C_s$  significantly stimulates light-saturated photosynthesis and reduces transpiration, which collectively leads to higher light-use efficiency and water use efficiency (WUE) in plants, consequently changing ecosystem water balance (Reinecke et al., 2021; Yiqi et al., 1999). Therefore, an accurate simulation model to clearly reveal the effects of  $C_s$  on plants is highly required.

In plants, stomata consist of microscopic pores formed by a pair of guard cells that control the exchange of water, energy and  $C_s$  between leaf and atmosphere via regulating stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) (Wu et al., 2021). The elevated  $C_s$  effects on  $g_s$  is highly variable between climates (Li et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2021; Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2021) and vegetation (Donohue et al., 2017; Zhu et al., 2021), which is not well understood. The effect of  $C_s$  on  $g_s$  has been shown contradictory in different studies leading to uncertainty in  $g_s$  simulation. For example, a reduction in  $g_s$  or transpiration rate has been claimed to be caused by increasing  $C_s$  (Faralli et al., 2019; Gimeno et al., 2016; Leuzinger, 2007; Lin et al., 2001; Ward et al., 2012). In contrast, others have argued that a  $C_s$  increase does not significantly reduce the  $g_s$  (Uddling et al., 2009; Walker et al., 2019). Moreover, increasing leaf area index (LAI) by elevated  $C_s$  may offsets the reduction in  $g_s$  in unmaturing plants (Duursma et al., 2016; Norby & Zak, 2011; Purcell et al., 2018). The effect of  $C_s$  on  $g_s$  is more complex due to interactions of  $C_s$  and other

climate variables such as atmospheric water vapour, net radiation ( $R$ ), or air temperature ( $T_{\text{air}}$ ) (Arora et al., 2020; Ceppi & Gregory, 2017; De Kauwe et al., 2021; Haworth et al., 2013; Liao et al., 2021; Medlyn et al., 2001). Several studies have claimed that high vapour pressure deficit (VPD) outweighs the decreasing effect of  $C_s$  on  $g_s$  (Flexas et al., 2004; Morgan et al., 2004; Xu et al., 2016). Moreover, in some locations with dry conditions and high temperature,  $C_s$  has an increasing effect on  $g_s$  (Purcell et al., 2018).

The dynamic vegetation response to climate variables (e.g., humidity, VPD, temperature and  $C_s$ ) has been introduced into various land surface models (LSMs) since the early 2000s (Blyth et al., 2021; Damour et al., 2010; Lei et al., 2014; Liu & Mishra, 2017; Reinecke et al., 2021). The  $g_s$  simulation in LSMs can be categorised into semi-empirical and empirical approaches. The semi-empirical approaches integrate biological, physical, and biochemical processes in plants (Lawrence et al., 2020; Lawrence et al., 2019). The semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulations are constrained due to large uncertainties caused by model parameterisations (Jiménez et al., 2011; Seneviratne et al., 2010). In addition,  $g_s$  simulations with this approach do not account for important stress processes related to plant hydraulics such as water, humidity, or the  $C_s$  effect (Green et al., 2019; Wang et al., 2009). Vegetation responds differently to climate variables and  $C_s$  changes (Xu et al., 2016). However, the sensitivity of  $g_s$  to  $C_s$  and environmental conditions is not well-established in semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation approaches (Franks et al., 2017; Jarvis et al., 1976; Konings et al., 2017). Alternatively, empirical  $g_s$  simulations use statistical correlations between  $g_s$ , environmental factors, and transpiration (Li et al., 2019; Pan et al., 2015). The empirical  $g_s$  simulation includes simplifying assumptions and does not consider the net photosynthesis rate ( $A_n$ ), while the  $A_n$  is generally part of the semi-empirical approaches (Damour et al., 2010). Empirical  $g_s$  simulation models usually do consider the stress functions of plants; however, the definition of appropriate stress functions is challenging in these models. For example, Noah LSM includes a Jarvis empirical  $g_s$  simulation model (Jarvis

et al., 1976), in which multiplicative combinations of stress functions (e.g.,  $R$ ,  $T_{air}$ , soil moisture, and VPD) are applied to scale down stomatal conductance from the optimal condition (Kumar et al., 2011). The equations of these stress functions vary among different studies (Granier & Loustau, 1994; Wang et al., 2020; Wang et al., 2016; Zeppel et al., 2008). The  $C_s$  effect on leaf stomatal conductance can also be added into a Jarvis type model. However, the addition of  $C_s$  effects on  $g_s$  simulation as a simple linear or hyperbolic function is another challenging issue in these models (Li et al., 2019).

Despite extensive research on LSMs, large uncertainties still exist in quantifying the magnitude of environmental variables on  $g_s$  (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The large discrepancy among independent studies can be attributed to deficiencies in model structures, lack of sufficient measurements, ill-calibrated model parameters, and uncertainty in forcing data (Pan et al., 2020). The uncertainty sources not only stem from meteorological conditions and soil moisture but are also intensified by the physiology and structure of vegetation (Best et al., 2015; Damour et al., 2010). Knowledge of the uncertainties in the  $g_s$  and transpiration estimated from different sources is a prerequisite for future water balance prediction (Blyth et al., 2021).

The objective of this study is to evaluate and improve leaf stomatal conductance  $g_s$  simulation in LSMs. The data from the Free-Air Carbon dioxide Enrichment (FACE) experiment with leaf level measurement of  $g_s$  by (Duursma et al., 2016) and (Gimeno et al., 2016) is used in this study. We first review  $g_s$  simulation in semi-empirical and empirical approaches in different LSMs to identify the sources of uncertainty and sensitivity to  $C_s$  changes and climate variables. Then we propose a new Mixed Generalized Additive Model (MGAM) for the  $g_s$  simulation with lower uncertainty and capable of accounting for the interactions of various environmental influences on  $g_s$ . The aim of this research is to provide an alternative solution for future LSM model development through the study of vegetation responses to key climate interactions. The

results of this analysis will allow us to predict the effects of anthropogenic climate change on water balance.

## 2.3 Methodology and data sources

### 2.3.1 Overview of approaches to $g_s$ estimation

The  $g_s$  is a key variable in hydrological modelling of plant water use (Wu et al., 2021). The stomatal regulation of  $g_s$  and transpiration in plants are quantified by LSMs (Blyth et al., 2021).

The LSMs incorporate  $C_s$  effects on  $g_s$  by semi-empirical and empirical modelling approaches, as presented in Table 1.

Table 1 The  $g_s$  simulation equations in LSMs and MGAM with calibrated parameters

Eq. #		$g_s$ approaches in different LSMs	Equation	Calibration parameters	Calibration results
1	Semi-empirical $g_s$ approaches	CLM4.5- $g_s$ -Eq.1 based on (Collatz et al., 1991; Oleson et al., 2013)	$g_s = m \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{C_s} h_s + bB$ $B = \begin{cases} 1 & S \geq S_{crit} \\ \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}} & S_{wilt} < S < S_{crit} \\ 0 & S \leq S_{wilt} \end{cases}$	$m$ $b$ (mol/m <sup>2</sup> s)	9 0.01
2		CLM5- $g_s$ -Eq.2 based on (Ball, 1987; Medlyn et al., 2011)	$g_s = g_0 + g_1 \frac{1.6 \times A_n \times h_s}{C_s}$	$g_0$ (mol/m <sup>2</sup> s) $g_1$	0.0009 8.01
3		CLM5- $g_s$ -Eq.3 based on (Brooks & Farquhar, 1985; Leuning, 1990; Leuning, 1995)	$g_s = g_0 + g_1 \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{(C_s - L^*)(1 + \frac{VPD}{D_0})}$ $L^* = 42.7 + 1.68 \times (T_{air} - 25) + 0.012 \times (T_{air} - 25)^2$	$g_0$ (mol/m <sup>2</sup> s) $g_1$ $D_0$ (kPa)	-0.06 6.7 3.87
4		CLM5- $g_s$ -Eq.4 based on (Arneth et al., 2002)	$g_s \approx g_0 + (1 + \frac{g_1}{\sqrt{VPD}}) \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{C_s}$	$g_0$ (mol/m <sup>2</sup> s) $g_1$ (kPa <sup>0.5</sup> )	-0.029 4.29
5		JULES- $g_s$ -Eq.5 based on (Best et al., 2011; Cox et al., 1998)	$g_s = \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{C_s - C_i}$	-	-
6		JULES- $g_s$ -Eq.6 based on (Best et al., 2011; Cox et al., 1999)	$g_s = \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{C_s - C_i}, \quad C_i = x \times C_s$	$x$	0.78

Eq. #		g <sub>s</sub> approaches in different LSMs	Equation	Calibration parameters	Calibration results
7		LPJmL-g <sub>s</sub> -Eq.7 based on (Haxeltine & Prentice, 1996; Sitch et al., 2003)	$g_s = g_{min} + \frac{1.6 \times A_n}{C_s(1-L)}$	$g_{min}$ (mol/m <sup>2</sup> s) $L$	-0.09 0.83
8	Empirical g <sub>s</sub> approaches	JSBACH-g <sub>s</sub> -Eq.8 based on (Knauer et al., 2015)	$g_s = \beta \times \frac{1.6 \times A_{nmax}}{C_s - C_i}, \quad C_i = x \times C_s$ $\beta = 1 - a_1 \times \exp(a_2 \times \frac{S_{max} - S}{S_{max} - S_{min}})$	$x$ $a_1$ $a_2$	0.84 0.41 0.61
9		Noah-g <sub>s</sub> -Eq.9 based on (Jarvis et al., 1997; Jarvis et al., 1976; Kumar et al., 2011; Li et al., 2019)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(VPD) \times f(S) \times f(C_s)$ $g_s = g_{smax} \times \exp(-a_1 \times VPD) \times$ $1 - a_2 \times \exp(a_3 \times \frac{S_{max} - S}{S_{max} - S_{min}})$ $\times \frac{1}{1 + a_4 \times (\frac{C_s}{a_5} - 1)}$	$a_1$ $a_2$ $a_3$ $a_4$ $a_5$	0.38 0.052 2.12 0.38 397
10		MGAM-g <sub>s</sub> -Eq.10	$g_s = s(C_s) + s(VPD) + s(S) + s(T_m) + s(h_s)$ $+ t_i(VPD, T_m, C_s)$	-	-

### 2.3.2 Semi-empirical g<sub>s</sub> simulation approaches

A common assumption in the semi-empirical g<sub>s</sub> simulation approach is the “big leaf” theory, a representation of the leaf-level photosynthesis that treats the canopy like one big leaf (Farquhar, 1989). The equation CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.2 (Table 1) is a well-known semi-empirical g<sub>s</sub> simulation model developed by Ball et al. (1987) and is used in the LSM “Community Land Model” (CLM) (Ball, 1987). In this method, g<sub>s</sub> responds to A<sub>n</sub>, relative humidity (h<sub>s</sub>), and C<sub>s</sub>. The CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.2 method has been criticised for its use of inaccurately simulated A<sub>n</sub> values (Damour et al., 2010). Therefore, Leuning (1990; 1995) modified the CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.2 method by adding the CO<sub>2</sub> compensatory point (L<sup>\*</sup>) and replacing the h<sub>s</sub> with VPD to form the CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.3 method. This method was further improved to CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.4 by modifying the incorrect g<sub>s</sub> simulation when C<sub>s</sub> is equal to L<sup>\*</sup> (Arneeth et al., 2002).



The Joint UK Land Environment Simulator (JULES) uses a big leaf approach in JULES- $g_s$ -Eq.5, where  $g_s$  is connected to leaf-air CO<sub>2</sub> exchange, so the intercellular carbon dioxide ( $C_i$ ) variable is added to the equation (Cox et al., 1999) (Table 1). In other studies, the  $C_i$  is replaced by a function of  $C_s$ ;  $C_i = x \times C_s$ , where  $x$  is a calibrated parameter (Knauer et al., 2015; Knorr, 2000). This replacement was implemented in JULES- $g_s$ -Eq.6 and used in cases where the  $C_i$  is not available. The Lund-Potsdam-Jena managed Land (LPJmL) model uses a similar approach to JULES. However, the  $g_{min}$  has been added as a vegetation specific minimum stomatal conductance (Table 1), which should be calibrated for different vegetation types (Sitch et al., 2003).

In all semi-empirical LSMs, an  $A_n$  and  $g_s$  relationship is included as a constraint to couple carbon and water processes. However, LSMs have different representations of the  $A_n$  and  $g_s$  relationship, particularly in the capability for simulating the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration effect. Moreover, the coupling or decoupling of  $g_s$  and  $A_n$  is still debated among different studies (Ameye et al., 2012; Collatz GJ et al., 1992; Drake et al., 2018; Krich et al., 2022; Schulze et al., 1973; Tuzet et al., 2003; J. Urban et al., 2017; von Caemmerer & Evans, 2015; Yun et al., 2020). Therefore, for comparing semi-empirical LSMs in  $g_s$  simulation, we have assumed  $g_s$  is unknown and all other parameters, including  $A_n$  and climate variables, are known as input in the  $g_s$  simulation equations in Table 1.

### **2.3.3 Empirical $g_s$ simulation approaches**

In empirical models, various interconnections between plant components and environmental conditions are defined via empirical mathematical concepts for the  $g_s$  simulation. These models estimate  $g_s$  independent of the  $A_n$  variable. The result of empirical  $g_s$  models strongly depends on the quality of the observed input data (Jaiswal et al., 2020). The effects of environmental conditions on plants are computed as stress functions. One of the empirical  $g_s$  simulation models is the Jarvis equation integrated in the Noah LSM, which estimates  $g_s$  directly by

reducing a maximum  $g_s$  for the optimal environmental condition using stress functions of actual environmental conditions (Liu et al., 2019). In this research, different forms of stress functions were reviewed from various studies (Table S1). Most versions of the Jarvis equation treat  $C_s$  effects on  $g_s$  as a simple linear process, except the model used by Li et al. (Li et al., 2019). Another empirical  $g_s$  simulation model is JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8 (Table 1). This model uses a maximum value of  $A_n$  (without stress) instead of variable  $A_n$  and has a soil moisture stress function (Knauer et al., 2015). The soil moisture stress function in JSBACH has been modified in this study based on different soil moisture stress functions in Table S1.

#### 2.3.4 MGAM for $g_s$ simulation

MGAM is a powerful modelling technique to simulate complex nonlinear relationships between variables and responses (Wood et al., 2016). This approach is used when at least one parameter or variable appears to be nonlinear. The MGAM simulation process is based on developing multiple nonlinear functions to predict the outcome of the dependent or independent variables and parameters with the help of the degree of relationship among them. MGAM uses flexible regression functions (smoother function), which model the relationships between covariates and outcomes where the shape of the function itself varies between different groups of datasets (Hastie et al., 2009). Apart from the regular smooth function (S) to reflect the nonlinearity of variables, a tensor function ( $t_i$ ) can be used when the interaction between variables is statistically significant. The generic form of the MGAM model is

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=1}^K \beta_k b_k(x) \quad (11)$$

where,  $f(x)$  is a smoother function,  $b_k$  are basis functions,  $\beta_k$  are corresponding coefficients, and  $K$  is referred to as basis size or basis complexity. The coefficients of the basis functions are optimised to ensure the appropriate complexity of the models. The large basis size could

lead to overfitting, but it is counteracted by a penalty term, to maximise the penalised log-likelihood as in Eq. 12.

$$L_\rho = L - \lambda \beta^T S \beta \quad (12)$$

where,  $L_\rho$  is penalised log-likelihood,  $L$  is the model likelihood,  $S$  is the penalty matrix,  $\beta^T S \beta$  is the penalty term for vector  $\beta$ , and  $\lambda$  controls the trade-off between log-likelihood and penalty term (Wood, 2016).

At a low value of  $\lambda=0$ , the penalty has no effect, and the model is too complex with high wiggleness, but at high values of  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , the penalty is high resulting in a simple linear model (Hastie et al., 2009; Wahba, 1990). The ‘nls’ and ‘mgcv’ packages in R are used for MGAM- $g_s$  simulation in this study (Baty et al., 2015; Wood et al., 2016).

The structure of  $g_s$  simulation in MGAM can be described as Eq. 13.

$$g_s = \sum_{m=1}^M f(x_m) \quad (13)$$

where,  $M$  are the effective variables on  $g_s$  (e.g., climate variables,  $C_s$ , and soil moisture). Each of the effective variables has the smoother function  $f(x)$  (Eq. 11), which contains basis functions with relevant coefficients.

## 2.4 Description of the dataset and the case study

The input data of this study were collected from the Western Sydney University website (Duursma, 2015; Duursma et al., 2016). The data is the result of the Eucalyptus FACE experiment (EucFACE) with Eucalyptus-dominated mature woodland in western Sydney (Australia, 33°37’S, 150°44’E, 30 m a.s.l.) from October 2012 to November 2013 (Duursma et al., 2016). The case study is characterised as a humid temperate-subtropical transitional climate (Duursma et al., 2016; Gimeno et al., 2016). The mean annual precipitation is 800 mm

and the mean annual temperature is 17 °C from 1881 to 2014; the estimated potential evapotranspiration (PET) is 1350 mm from 1950 to 2000 (Duursma et al., 2016; Zomer et al., 2008). The soil at this site is loamy sand with more than 75% sand content in the top 50 cm, and sandy clay loam with more than 30% silt and clay from 50 to 300 cm depth (Crous et al., 2015; Duursma et al., 2016).

The EucFACE consisted of six 25 m diameter circular plots (rings), each ring having  $39 \pm 3$  canopy trees, with approximately 17 dominant and co-dominant canopy-forming trees. Seven campaigns of leaf gas exchange and water potential measurements were performed. The leaf-level CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O exchange measurements were performed with four open-flow portable photosynthesis systems (Li-6400, Li-Cor, Inc., Lincoln, NE, USA). The A<sub>n</sub> and g<sub>s</sub> were measured under 1800 μmol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> photon flux density (provided by the in-built Li-6400 red-blue LED lamp). The C<sub>s</sub> level was increased gradually from ambient level (390 μmol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>-1</sup>) to elevated level (540 μmol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>-1</sup>), starting from September 2012, and reached to full operation model in February 2013. Three rings were exposed to elevated C<sub>s</sub>, while the three ambient rings were used as control plots. The elevated C<sub>s</sub> does not affect LAI of the mature trees in the case study (Duursma et al., 2016). This study focuses on 160 observed data points over 11 days, which had all the necessary variables for both the semi-empirical and empirical g<sub>s</sub> simulation models (the rest of the data does not contain all variables). The main objective of this study is finding the effects of CO<sub>2</sub> changes on g<sub>s</sub>, and available data had the full coverage for the CO<sub>2</sub> range from ambient to elevated level and covered all seasons 2012-2013.

## **2.5 Calibration and validation processes of g<sub>s</sub> simulation models**

### **2.5.1 MCMC-Bayesian calibration**

Bayesian inference is an important approach for calibration, especially in complex environmental and ecological models (Speich et al., 2021). The Markov-Chain Monte Carlo

(MCMC) algorithm is the methodological backbone of the Bayesian approach (Speich et al., 2021). The evaluation of parameterisation in Bayesian theory is based on the likelihood as the goodness of fit. The likelihood  $p(D|\theta)$  is defined as a probability of observation data (D) occurring given the model parameterisation with  $\theta$ . The term  $\theta$  represents different parameterisations of the model. The best choice for  $\theta$  is the value with the highest likelihood (maximum likelihood estimation) defined in Eq. 14 (Hartig et al., 2012).

$$p(D|\theta) \propto e^{\frac{-|M(\theta)-D|^2}{2 \times \sigma^2}} \quad (14)$$

where,  $M(\theta)$ , are the model prediction results from the parameterisation  $\theta$ , D is the observed data, and  $\sigma$  is the standard deviation of the error.

Moreover, additional independent information related to parameters should be investigated in the parameterisation. We have used Bayes theory to merge independent information into the likelihood function, as shown in Eq. 15.

$$p(\theta|D) = \frac{p(D|\theta) \times p(\theta)}{p(D)} \quad (15)$$

where,  $p(\theta|D)$  is posterior density (or probability density) that summarises the information for probable values of  $\theta$ . The posterior density ( $p(\theta|D)$ ) depends on the likelihood ( $p(D|\theta)$ ), and a new term of  $p(\theta)$  that is called the prior. In each iteration, this new information will be merged with the existing information by using the posterior distribution from the old data as the prior for the new data (Hartig et al., 2012).

The posterior density calculation in Bayesian inference is computationally demanding due to its high dimensionality. Therefore, MCMC was used to generate a sample of data from the posterior distribution to solve this problem. The MCMC performs a random walk in parameter space by the stochastic Markov process. The Markov process was chosen such that the probability of each parameter combination is proportional to its posterior density. There are

different algorithms for the Markov process, such as Metropolis-Hastings, Gibb’s sampling, Sequential Monte Carlo, or Differential Evolution (DEzs) (Speich et al., 2021). The DEzs process was chosen in this study as the MCMC algorithm as it is more efficient than other methods. In DEzs, different datasets run in parallel; therefore, choosing an appropriate scale and orientation of the distribution is more efficient than other Markov algorithms (ter Braak & Vrugt, 2008). The ‘BayesianTools’ and ‘mcmc’ packages in R are used for the calibration process in this study (Geyer & Johnson, 2020; Hartig et al., 2019).

### **2.5.2 Cross-validation technique**

160 observed data points were used in this study for the  $g_s$  simulation. 80% of the data was used to train the models and for the calibration processes, while 20% was used to test the models. A 10<sup>th</sup> fold cross-validation was used with ten iterations. The training data were randomly split into 10 folds, and the model was trained by 9 folds, then it was validated by the remaining 10<sup>th</sup> fold. The ‘caret’ package in R was used for the cross-validation (Kuhn, 2021).

## **2.6 Intrinsic Water Use Efficiency response from $g_s$ models**

The intrinsic Water Use Efficiency (iWUE) is defined as the ratio of carbon assimilation ( $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ),  $A_n$ , over  $g_s$  (Eq. 16), which is used to measure the adaptability of plants to changes in environmental conditions (Zhang et al., 2019).

$$iWUE = \frac{A_n}{g_s} \quad (16)$$

The iWUE has received considerable attention due to the recent increase in iWUE in many ecosystems. Several observational (Keenan et al., 2013; Mastrotheodoros et al., 2017) and theoretical (Knauer et al., 2017) studies attributed this phenomenon to rising  $C_s$  (Zhang et al., 2019). In LSMs, iWUE is a new index that reflects plants’ adaptability to changing environmental conditions (Blyth et al., 2021; Zhang et al., 2019).

In this study, the observed  $A_n$  and simulated  $g_s$  for the various referenced models were used to estimate iWUE. The response of iWUE to the  $C_s$  scenarios is calculated from different  $g_s$  simulation models.

## 2.7 Sensitivity analysis

The Sobol sensitivity analysis is used to determine how much of the variability or the uncertainty of the output model depends on each of the input indices (variables and parameters). Also, it determines if these indices act singularly or if there are interactions between different indices. The Sobol method is a variance-based uncertainty and sensitivity analysis that represents the first, second, and total order of variance-based estimators to understand how output variance is attributed to individual indices or the interaction between indices (Puy, 2021).

It is a common approach to measure local sensitivity (or one-at-a-time analysis) to define the model output changes in terms of one-index variation when all other indices are maintained at a fixed value (Saltelli et al., 2019). This approach does not sufficiently identify the interactions between indices. The Sobol method (as a global sensitivity analysis) fills this gap by studying the interactions of uncertain parameters on the output of the simulation model, even for nonlinear systems (Saltelli et al., 2008). The Sobol method perturbs input indices based on their ranges and then defines the model output uncertainty using variance as in Eq. 17 (Puy, 2021; Saltelli et al., 2008).

$$V(y) = V_{x_i}[E_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)] + E_{x_i}[V_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)] \quad (17)$$

where,  $V_{x_i}[E_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)]$  and  $E_{x_i}[V_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)]$  are the first-order effects of the  $x_i$  and residual, respectively,  $E(\cdot)$  and  $V(\cdot)$  are the mean and variance operators,  $y = f(x)$  is a scalar output and  $x = x_1, x_2, \dots, x_k$  are uncertain inputs parameters,  $x_{\sim i}$  denotes all parameters except  $x_i$ .  $V(y)$

can be decomposed to all partial variances up to the  $k^{\text{th}}$  order as Eqs. 18-19 (Saltelli et al., 2008).

$$V(y) = \sum_{i=1} V_i + \sum_i \sum_{i<j} V_{ij} + \cdots + V_{1,2,\dots,k} \quad (18)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} V_i &= V_{x_i}[E_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)] , \\ V_{ij} &= V_{x_i, x_j}[E_{x_{\sim i, j}}(y|x_i, x_j)] - V_{x_i}[E_{x_{\sim i}}(y|x_i)] - V_{x_j}[E_{x_{\sim j}}(y|x_j)] \end{aligned} \quad (19)$$

The Sobol indices are then calculated as Eq. 20 (Saltelli et al., 2008).

$$S_i = \frac{V_i}{V(y)}, \quad S_{ij} = \frac{V_{ij}}{V(y)} \quad (20)$$

where,  $S_i$  is the first-order effects of  $x_i$ , and  $S_{ij}$  is the second-order effect of  $(x_i, x_j)$ .

Total order index  $T_i$ , which is the first-order effects of  $x_i$  and its interactions with all other parameters can be measured by Eq. 21 (Saltelli et al., 2008).

$$T_i = 1 - \frac{V_{x_{\sim i}}[E_{x_i}(y|x_{\sim i})]}{V(y)} = \frac{E_{x_{\sim i}}[V_{x_i}(y|x_{\sim i})]}{V(y)} \quad (21)$$

As an example, for a three-dimensional model, the total-order index of  $x_1$  is the sum of the first, second, and third-order effects of  $x_1$  as in Eq. 22.

$$T_1 = S_1 + S_{1,2} + S_{1,3} + S_{1,2,3} \quad (22)$$

The methodology used in this study has been summarised in Fig. 1. The input data was divided to train and test data for calibration and test of  $g_s$  simulation approaches in different LSMs. The input data, including  $A_n$ , climate variables, and calibrated parameters, were defined for each  $g_s$  simulation approach in LSMs. MCMC-Bayesian calibration process was performed for  $g_s$  simulation in semi-empirical and empirical models. The calibration process requires a



calibration range for each fitted parameter in semi-empirical and empirical models (Fig. S1). The 10<sup>th</sup> fold cross validation process was performed for all simulation models. MGAM is independent of  $A_n$  and MCMC-Bayesian calibration. The differences between the various  $g_s$  simulation approaches in LSMs and MGAM are evaluated through  $g_s$  simulation, iWUE estimation, and global sensitivity analysis.

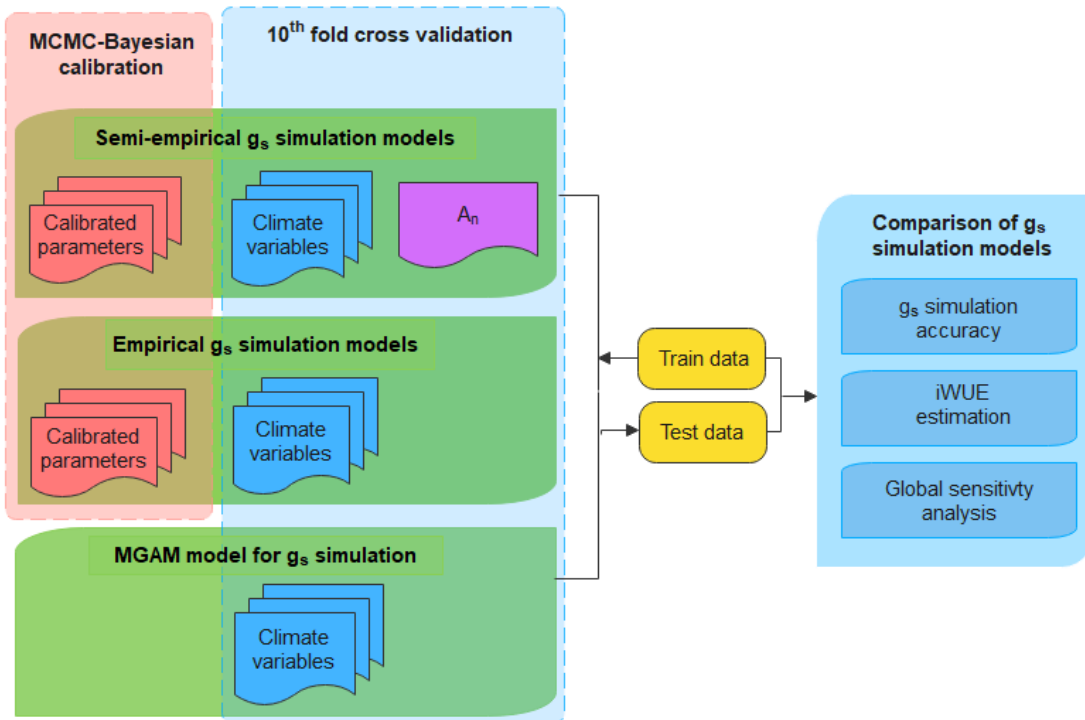


Figure 1 Conceptual diagram of the methodology. The  $g_s$  simulation in semi-empirical and empirical models depend on the  $A_n$  variable and calibration process. All  $g_s$  simulation models were validated by 10<sup>th</sup> fold cross validation, and compared by  $g_s$  simulation, iWUE estimation, and global sensitivity analysis.

## 2.8 Results

### 2.8.1 $g_s$ simulation results

The calibration process for semi-empirical and empirical  $g_s$  simulation models has been performed with the Bayesian and MCMC method (Table 1). The results of the  $g_s$  simulation

for all models were compared with the observed  $g_s$  values for both the training and testing data (Fig. 2). Simulation performance was measured by assessment criteria such as correlation coefficients (Pearson, Spearman, and Kendall), Nash-Sutcliffe efficiency coefficient (NSE), Root Mean Square Error (RMSE) and Mean Absolute Error (MAE) (Fig. 3). The semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation approaches performed well based on all the assessment criteria for testing and training. The coefficient values for Pearson, Spearman, Kendall, and NSE for test data were 88-97%, 91-97%, 75-89%, and 73-94%, respectively. The error values for semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models were 0.03-0.07 and 0.02-0.05 ( $\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ) for RMSE and MAE, respectively. The results of the empirical  $g_s$  simulation models showed a lower accuracy compared to the semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models. The JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8 showed 82%, 76%, 59%, and 66% for Pearson, Spearman, Kendall, and NSE coefficient, respectively, while these values for the Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 were 73%, 71%, 53%, and 52%, respectively. The JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8 RMSE and MAE values were respectively 0.08 and 0.06 ( $\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ), while Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.8 error values were respectively 0.11 and 0.09 ( $\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ).

The results of the MGAM- $g_s$  simulation model in correlation and efficiency coefficients were 87%, 85%, 65%, and 71% for respectively Pearson, Spearman, Kendall, and NSE coefficients in test data. The error values in the MGAM- $g_s$  model were 0.07 and 0.06 ( $\text{mol}/\text{m}^2\text{s}$ ) for respectively RMSE and MAE. This demonstrates that the MGAM- $g_s$  simulation model has better results than the empirical  $g_s$  simulation approaches for the test data. It is worth noting that all models shown in Fig. 3 have been cross-validated, so there is no overfitting or underfitting between the training and test results. The slight improvement in test data for the MGAM model may result from model performance on unseen and randomly chosen test datasets or a low number of test data samples.

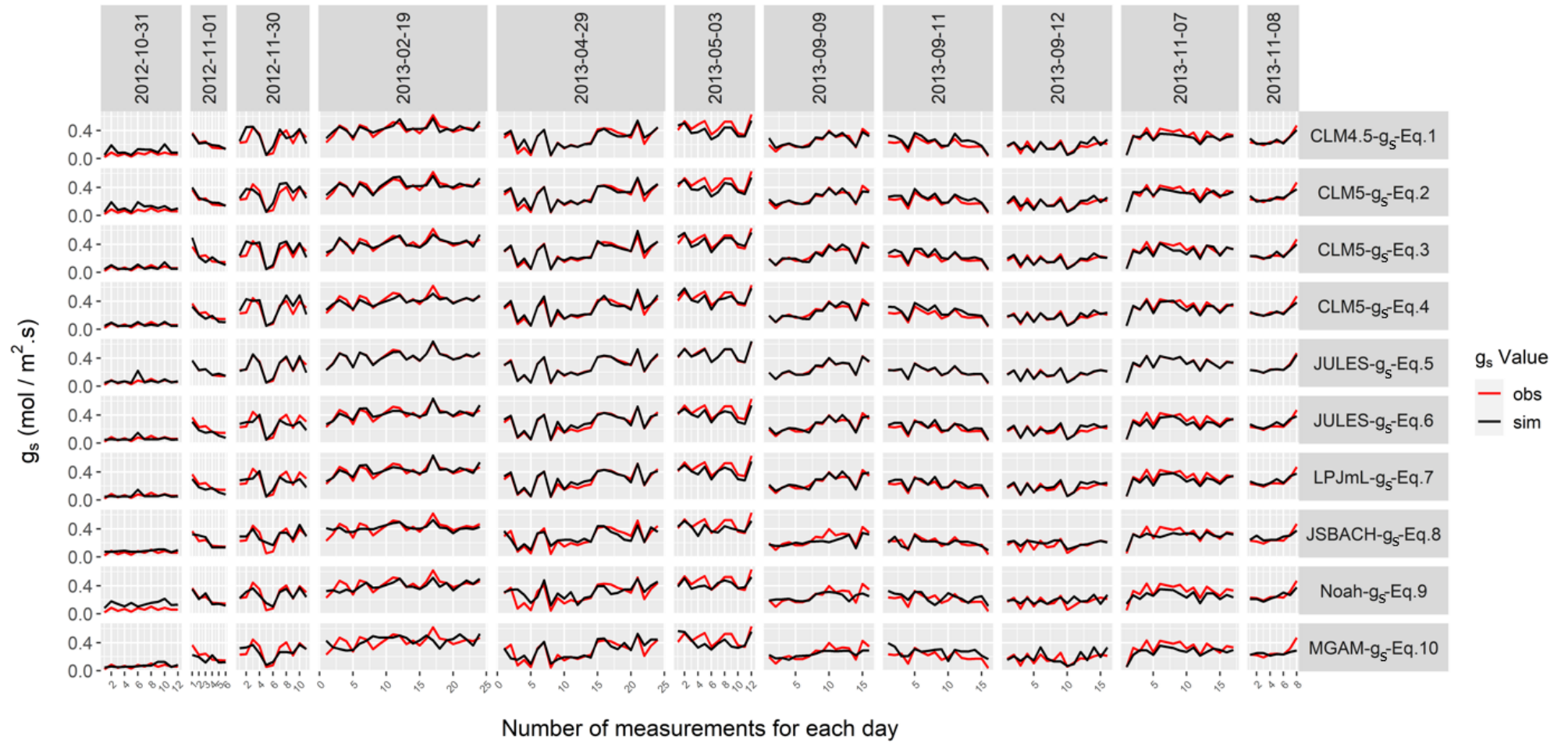


Figure 2 Simulated (black line) and observed (red line)  $g_s$  for 11 days (columns) and ten different  $g_s$  simulation approaches (rows).

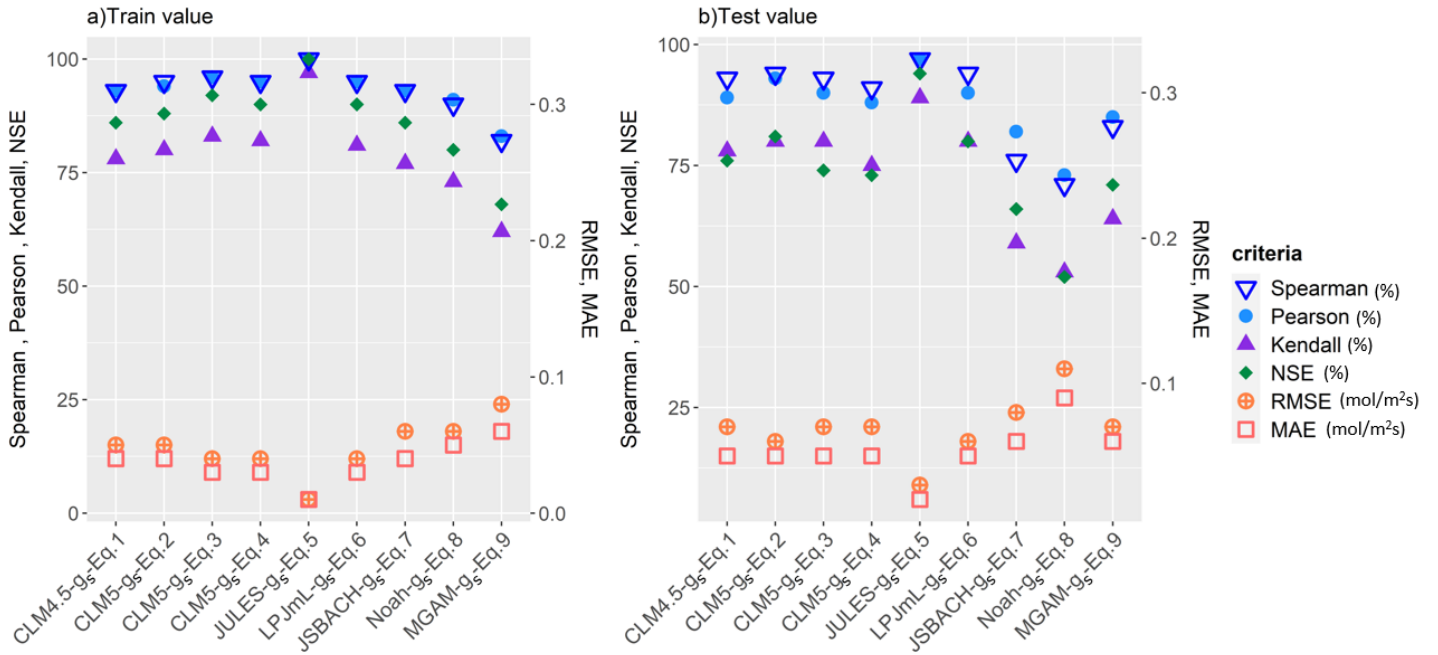


Figure 3 Performance of  $g_s$  simulation approaches as measured by six criteria for a) training; and b) testing.

## 2.8.2 The impact of $g_s$ on iWUE

The scatter plot in Fig. 4 confirms that elevated  $C_s$  will increase the iWUE as expected. The iWUE for all  $g_s$  simulation models increased by 18 to 25% for the  $C_s$  gradual rise from 390 to 540  $\mu\text{mol CO}_2 \text{ mol}^{-1}$ . The results for the semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models of iWUE for both scenarios show a better fit. However, for the  $g_s$  values less than 0.1  $\text{mol/m}^2\text{s}$ , the simulated iWUE was lower than the observed iWUE, especially for CLM4.5- $g_s$ -Eq.1 and CLM5- $g_s$ -Eq.2. A similar result was observed for the  $g_s$  less than 0.1  $\text{mol/m}^2\text{s}$  in JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8, Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9, and MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10. However, the dispersion was mostly located in the lower part of the iWUE- $g_s$  curve, while the upper part of the curve was more concentrated for both simulated and observed iWUE, expect few points for elevated  $C_s$  in Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9.

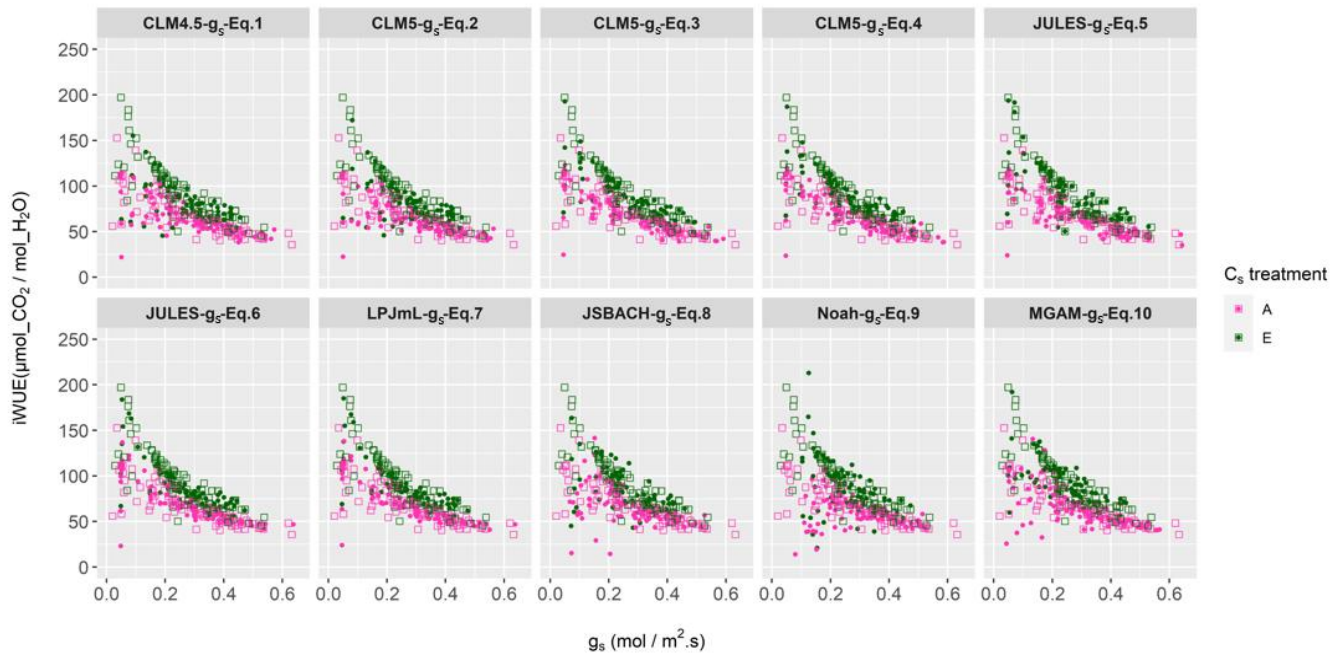


Figure 4 The iWUE related to the observed and simulated  $g_s$  for both ambient and elevated  $C_s$  scenarios. The pink and green squares are observed values for respectively ambient and elevated  $C_s$  scenarios. The pink and green dots are simulated values for respectively ambient and elevated  $C_s$  scenarios.

### 2.8.3 Sensitivity analysis of $g_s$ to control indices

The variance-based sensitivity analysis of  $g_s$  to control indices (all parameters and variables) in each  $g_s$  simulation approach was performed (Fig. 5 and Table 2). The first-order effects of indices ( $S_i$ ), which define the dominating indices in the  $g_s$  uncertainty, are shown in red bars in Fig. 5. The second ( $S_{ij}$ ) and total order effects ( $T_i$ ), which define the effects of the interaction of two and all indices, are shown in green, and purple bars, respectively (Eqs. 18-19). In this part, all input indices have been perturbed (Fig. S1), and then the most effective indices, which contribute to the  $g_s$  variability have been ranked among different variables (e.g.,  $A_n$ ,  $h_s$ ,  $S$ ,  $VPD$ ,  $C_i$ ,  $C_s$ ,  $T_m$ ) and calibrated parameters (e.g.,  $a$ ,  $a_1$ - $a_4$ ,  $D_0$ ,  $g_{min}$ ,  $g_0$ ,  $g_1$ ,  $L$ ,  $m$ ) for each  $g_s$  simulation equation. Sensitivity values lower than 0.05 were eliminated to distinguish the dominating

indices better from the unimportant ones (Zhang et al., 2015). Hence, the  $T_i$  values in some indices were higher than the sum of  $S_i$  and  $S_{ij}$ .

All semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation approaches show high sensitivities to the indices (Table 2). The first-order effects of indices are high, 75% to 94%. The high value of  $S_i$  in semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models was attributed to calibrated parameters such as  $b$  and  $m$  in CLM4.5- $g_s$ -Eq.1,  $g_0$  in all CLM5- $g_s$ -Eq.2-3-4,  $a$  in JULES- $g_s$ -Eq.6, and  $g_{min}$  and  $L$  in LPJmL- $g_s$ -Eq.7.  $A_n$  also had high effects on  $g_s$  variance in all semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models (except LPJmL- $g_s$ -Eq.7). The  $g_s$  sensitivity in semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models was significantly affected by calibrated parameters, which shows the high  $g_s$  uncertainty to calibrated parameters. There was no effective interaction (second-order sensitivity) between variables in these approaches.

The  $g_s$  sensitivity in JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8 was highly affected by the calibrated parameter ( $a_1$ ). The  $S_i$  value was 0.86. However, there was no effective interaction between indices for  $g_s$  variation. The  $g_s$  sensitivity in Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 was different because  $g_s$  was less sensitive to indices ( $S_i = 0.33$ ). The key control indices in Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 were the calibrated parameter ( $a_2$ ) and the  $S$  variable. There was little interaction between VPD- $a_2$  and VPD- $S$ , which was negligible.

The MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10 model was expected to have a different sensitivity of  $g_s$  to input variables. We have obtained the basis functions in MGAM by testing all possible combinations of environmental variables, and the combination with the highest simulation accuracy has been suggested in Table 1. The basis functions, which illustrate the influence of interactive environmental effects on  $g_s$ , vary based on the type of vegetation since, as reported previously, each type of vegetation is sensitive to the specific interactive environmental effects (Kimm et al., 2020; Yang et al., 2022). As a result, sensitivity analyses for different basis functions are not necessary for this type of vegetation. The MGAM had lower first-order sensitivity ( $S_i=0.33$ ) to key climate variables, such as VPD,  $T_m$ ,  $C_s$ ,  $h_s$ , and  $S$ . The  $g_s$  variation was more sensitive

to VPD and  $T_m$ , while other variables indirectly affected  $g_s$  due to their interactions. The MGAM also has considerable interaction between VPD- $C_s$  and VPD- $T_m$  as second-order sensitivity.

Table 2 Sum of  $S_i$  and  $S_{ij}$  values for different  $g_s$  simulation models. The  $S_i$  defines the direct effects of dominating indices in  $g_s$  sensitivity, and the interactions of indices are shown by  $S_{ij}$ .

	<b>CLM4.5- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.1</b>	<b>CLM5- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.2</b>	<b>CLM5- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.3</b>	<b>CLM5- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.4</b>	<b>JULES- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.5</b>	<b>JULES- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.6</b>	<b>LPJml- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.7</b>	<b>JSBACH- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.8</b>	<b>Noah-g<sub>s</sub>- Eq.9</b>	<b>MGAM- g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.10</b>
Sum of $S_i$	0.75	0.8	0.88	0.85	0.8	0.85	0.94	0.86	0.33	0.33
Sum of $S_{ij}$	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.12	0.00	0.00	0.19	0.33

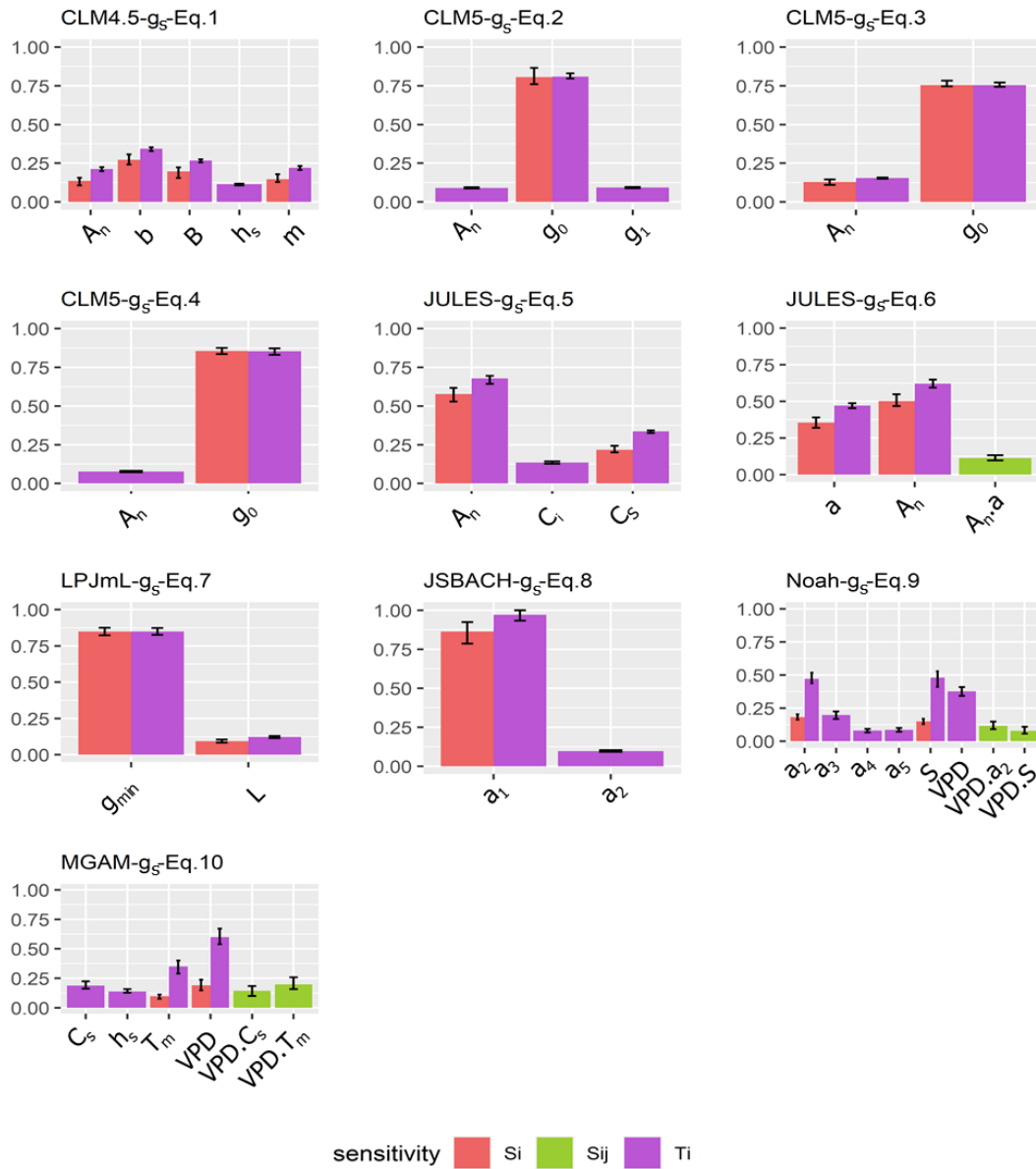


Figure 5 Sensitivity analysis ( $S_i$ ,  $S_{ij}$ , and  $T_i$ ) of  $g_s$  to different indices. The zero and one along the y-axis indicate insensitivity and sensitivity of  $g_s$  to indices, respectively. Sensitivities of less than 0.05 have been eliminated. The  $S_i$  shows the direct effects of indices in the  $g_s$  uncertainty,  $S_{ij}$  shows interactions of two indices and  $T_i$  is the sum of all direct and interactions effects of indices.

## 2.9 Discussion

### 2.9.1 Semi-empirical and empirical $g_s$ simulation approaches

In this study, the semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models appear to have high accuracy in  $g_s$  simulation performance. This result is not surprising because these  $g_s$  equations contain the  $A_n$



variable, which is highly correlated with  $g_s$  and directs stomatal behaviour (Radin et al., 1988). However, the large uncertainties to parameterisation and the  $A_n$  variable, simplification of tree canopy as a big-leaf in semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models constrains semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models in global scale (Blyth et al., 2021; Zhang et al., 2020). In contrast, the empirical  $g_s$  simulation models, such as Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 and JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8, have reduced the uncertainties and limitations of semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models. However, finding the appropriate mathematical functions regarding environmental factors and complex calibration processes affects the efficiency of empirical models in  $g_s$  simulation (Knauer et al., 2015; Lhomme et al., 1998). Moreover, applying the proper value for  $g_{smax}$  and  $A_{nmax}$  in Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 and JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8, respectively are other limitations of these models.

As mentioned above, the limitations of semi-empirical and empirical  $g_s$  simulation approaches call for a new method for  $g_s$  simulation. The MGAM- $g_s$  simulation model does not require the  $A_n$  variable and calculates  $g_s$  directly from environmental variables, bypassing the need for ranges of unknown fitted parameters in the MCMC-Bayesian calibration process,  $g_{smax}$ , and  $A_{nmax}$  values. Climate variables (e.g.,  $C_s$ ,  $h_s$ , VPD,  $T_m$ ) and soil water content (S) were used to simulate  $g_s$  in this new approach. The MGAM- $g_s$  model has the following advantages: it relaxes the assumptions and limitations of semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models; it simulates  $g_s$  independent of the  $A_n$  variable; it can simulate  $g_s$  accurately. As a result, there is less first-order uncertainty regarding key climate variables compared to semi-empirical models, and more complex mathematical concepts regarding stress functions are removed from empirical models.

### **2.9.2 The impact of $g_s$ on iWUE**

The  $g_s$  impact on iWUE gives another viewpoint to the  $g_s$  simulation model's performance. In all models, the iWUE was enhanced when  $C_s$  increased. However, there were some differences depending on the  $g_s$  value (higher or lower than  $0.1 \text{ mol/m}^2\text{s}$ ). Similar results have been reported (Li et al., 2017; Mathias & Thomas, 2021; Zhang et al., 2019), suggesting iWUE

improvements in  $C_s$  enrichments scenarios. However, there was no identification of the different impact of  $g_s$  on iWUE regarding  $g_s$  values. To the best of our knowledge, it is the first time that the impact of  $g_s$  on iWUE has been evaluated based on the different values of  $g_s$ . The results show that most of the LSMs underestimate simulated iWUE, for  $g_s$  value less than 0.1 mol/ m<sup>2</sup>s. However, they performed better at higher  $g_s$  values. The underestimation of the simulated iWUE for low  $g_s$  values ( $g_s$  lower than 0.1 mol/m<sup>2</sup>s) was greater using JSBACH- $g_s$ -Eq.8, Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9, and MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10. Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 has shown both overestimation and underestimation for the simulated iWUE at low  $g_s$  values, especially for the elevated  $C_s$  scenario.

### **2.9.3 The importance of sensitivity analysis of $g_s$ simulation approaches**

The  $g_s$  sensitivity analysis results, presented in section 3.3, and the key controlling indices that affect  $g_s$  variance were identified for each  $g_s$  simulation approach. The semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models showed high first-order sensitivity to calibrated parameters and the  $A_n$  variable. The sensitivity of  $g_s$  to calibrated parameters, which change by vegetation type, makes these models computationally demanding. However, these models did not show any interaction between variables as second-order sensitivity (Fig. 5). Jiménez et al. (2011) applied an intercomparison of LSMs output and highlighted the difficulties in using LSMs models and the necessity of improve formulations to cope with model uncertainties (Jiménez et al., 2011). Blyth et al. (2021) have suggested that LSMs need improvements to represent important processes in the real world such as interactions between climate variables and vegetations (Blyth et al., 2021).

The new MGAM- $g_s$  simulation approach can define interaction between key climate variables' effects on  $g_s$  which has consistency to the real world. The sensitivity analysis results in Fig. 5 and Fig. S1 for MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10 show that VPD and  $T_m$  are key climate variables, which affect  $g_s$  variation, in addition to the interaction between VPD- $T_m$  and VPD- $C_s$ . The increase in VPD

causes a reduction in  $g_s$  values (Fig. S1 for MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10), which confirms previous studies (Creese et al., 2014; Inoue et al., 2021; Jiao et al., 2019). In higher VPD conditions, the guard cells (two cells that surround a stoma) are vulnerable to turgor loss and close the stomata to decrease the conductance of gas diffusion and water loss via stomata (Inoue et al., 2021). The  $T_m$  variable increases  $g_s$  for a small margin (Fig. S1). The increase in  $g_s$  by  $T_m$  can be explained by mesophyll conductance increase, which supplies more water for evaporation and increases guard cell turgor and stomata aperture (Josef Urban et al., 2017). When  $g_s$  is increased (by a high temperature), the trees increase their rate of evaporative cooling to survive in hot and dry conditions (Josef Urban et al., 2017). Since the increase in temperature enhances the VPD, the interaction between VPD- $T_m$  on  $g_s$  is important (von Caemmerer & Evans, 2015). The global sensitivity analysis of MGAM- $g_s$ -Eq.10 shows the interaction between VPD- $T_m$  (Fig. 5). The interaction between VPD- $T_m$  was shown in several studies; when VPD is high the effect of temperature on  $g_s$  is larger than when VPD is low (Purcell et al., 2018; Josef Urban et al., 2017). Another interaction between climate variables that affect  $g_s$  simulation in MGAM is VPD- $C_s$  interaction (Fig. 5). Many studies have shown that elevated  $C_s$  cause a reduction in  $g_s$ . However, for the higher  $C_s$  values increased VPD offsets this reduction (Flexas et al., 2004; Xu et al., 2016). The interaction of VPD- $T_m$  and VPD- $C_s$  is justified based on the literature review, as shown above. However, the plant physiological mechanisms are complex and require continuous datasets with a higher quantity and well-controlled environment that is hard to achieve (Josef Urban et al., 2017).

#### **2.9.4 Towards a robust approach in $C_s$ - $g_s$ simulation**

The effects of  $C_s$  and other climate variables' interactions on  $g_s$  and transpiration changes are still debated (Nadal-Sala et al., 2021). The semi-empirical and empirical  $g_s$  simulation models have different viewpoints in reflecting  $C_s$  effects on  $g_s$ . The Jarvis equation uses a linear function to present this relationship (Jarvis et al., 1976). Wang et al. (2005) produced a

hyperbolic model to represent  $g_s$  response to  $C_s$  concentration. They found that the rate of decreasing  $g_s$  gradually lessened with  $C_s$  increase (Wang et al., 2005). Li et al. (2019) compared versions of the  $C_s$ - $g_s$  relationship to find the best physiological and theoretical relationship. They used a combination of linear and hyperbolic equations as a modified-hyperbolic model to improve the accuracy and reliability of  $C_s$ - $g_s$  estimation (Li et al., 2019). This study selected the modified-hyperbolic in the Jarvis equation in Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9 because it had better result than other  $C_s$ - $g_s$  simulation approaches (Table 1 and S1).

It is worth noting that in several studies, the understanding of the plant response to  $C_s$  changes was through the assumption of keeping other variables at a fixed level (Massmann et al., 2019). This assumption is far from the real-world processes due to the interaction between the different variables. The MGAM- $g_s$  model can reflect the combinational effects of key climate variables on  $g_s$  changes. Although this new approach highlights the interaction of VPD- $C_s$  and VPD- $T_m$  in  $g_s$  variation, more details should be linked to vegetation growth stages. However, due to the absence of a comprehensive and continuous dataset for a whole year, justification of the climate interactions by  $C_s$  through the whole growth period of a plant was not possible. Therefore, more studies on the MGAM approach are suggested for different climates and vegetation types.

## **2.10 Conclusion**

The intercomparison of  $g_s$  models and their global sensitivity analysis showed the high sensitivity and dependency of semi-empirical  $g_s$  simulation models to parameterisation and  $A_n$ . This makes it difficult to extend these models to a global scale. To improve  $g_s$  simulation, the complex climate-vegetation interactions should be understood. The  $g_s$  simulation in empirical models considered climate variables effects on vegetation. However, their calibration process and complex plants' stress functions make it challenging to use them in new locations with different climates.

The introduced approach of MGAM- $g_s$  captures important processes in real-world soil-atmosphere-vegetation interactions, while maintaining an appropriate level of parsimony to permit global-scale simulations without requiring ranges for fitted parameters by the MCMC-Bayesian calibration process. MGAM can represent the interaction of different key climate variables in  $g_s$  simulation, accomplished by global sensitivity analysis. This achievement improves our understanding of  $g_s$  simulation from individual indices level to understanding the  $g_s$  variation affected by indices interactions. A robust, nonlinear  $g_s$  simulation with MGAM- $g_s$  highlights the effects of VPD- $C_s$  and VPD- $T_m$  interaction on  $g_s$  value. This new approach provides an alternative method for land surface modelling of transpiration simulation and water balance prediction. Further MGAM testing with comprehensive data for more vegetation types at the global scale and the full plant growth stage is required.

## **Notes**

The authors declare no competing financial interest.

## **Acknowledgement**

The support from the Australian Government Research Training Program Scholarship and Flinders University is acknowledged.

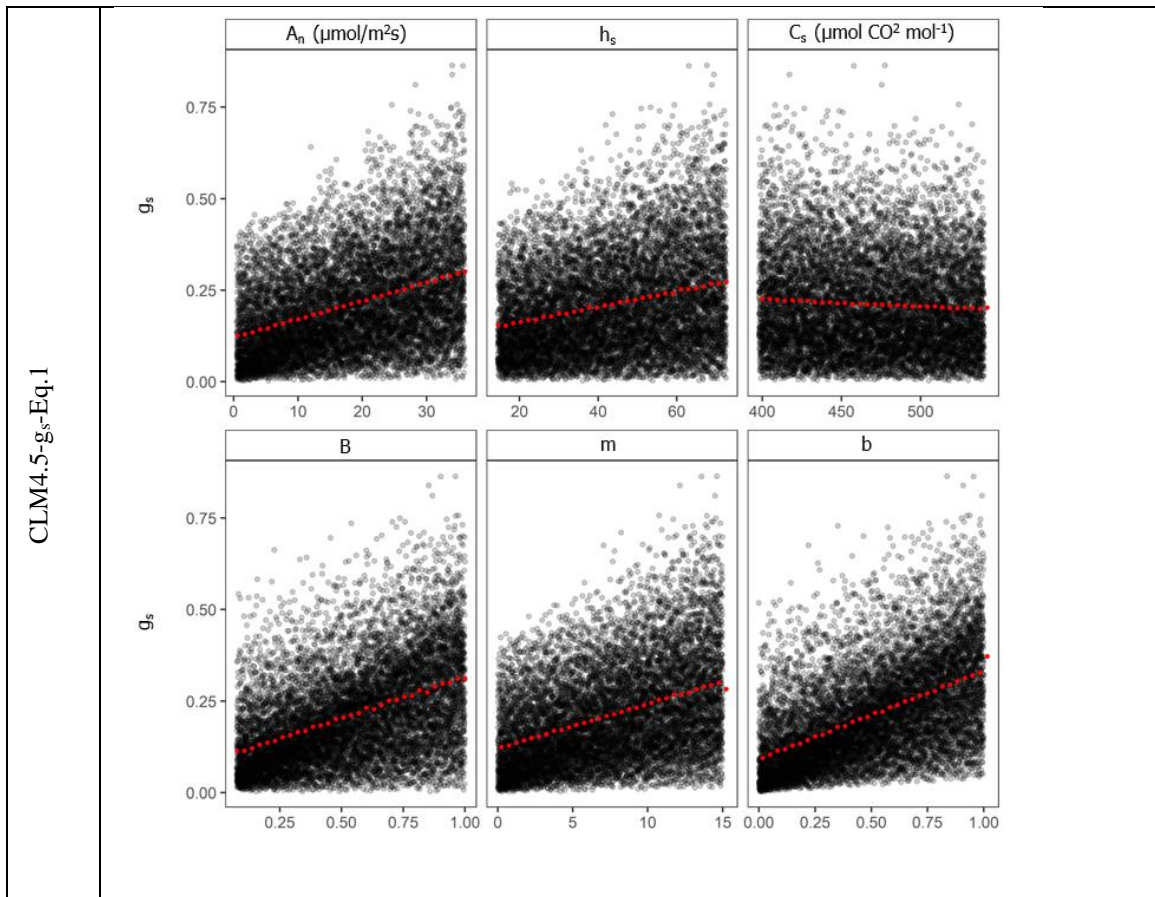
# Supplementary Information

Table S1 Environmental stress functions in the Jarvis  $g_s$  model

Eq. #	Reference	$g_s$ equation	Stress functions
S1	(Wang et al., 2014)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{R + a_1} \times \frac{R_{max} + a_1}{R_{max}}$ $f(VPD) = \exp(-a_2 \times VPD)$ $f(T) = 1 - a_3 \times (T_0 - T_{air})$ $f(S) = \frac{1}{1 + (S/S_m)^{a_4}}$
S2	(Whitley et al., 2009)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(VPD) = a_2 \times VPD \times \exp(-a_3 \times VPD)$ $f(S) = \begin{cases} 1 & S \geq S_{crit} \\ \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}} & S_{wilt} < S < S_{crit} \\ 0 & S \leq S_{wilt} \end{cases}$
S3	(Guyot et al., 2017)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{R + a_1}$ $f(VPD) = \exp\left(\frac{-a_2}{VPD + a_3} \times (VPD - VPD_{max})^2\right)$ $f(S) = \frac{1 + \exp(a_4 \times S)}{1 + \exp(-a_5 \times (S - S_{wilt}))}$
S4	(Whitley et al., 2013)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(VPD) = \exp\left(\frac{-a_2}{VPD + a_3} \times (VPD - VPD_{max})^2\right)$ $f(S) = \min\left\{1, \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}}\right\}$
S5	(García-Santos et al., 2009)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(VPD) = \exp(-a_2 \times VPD)$
S6	(Harris et al., 2004), (Rodrigues et al., 2016)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(VPD) = \exp(-k_2 \times VPD)$ $f(T) = \left[\frac{(T_{air} - T_0) \times (T_m - T_{air})}{(a_3 - T_0) \times (T_m - a_3)}\right]^\tau, \tau = \frac{(T_m - a_3)}{(a_3 - T_0)}$

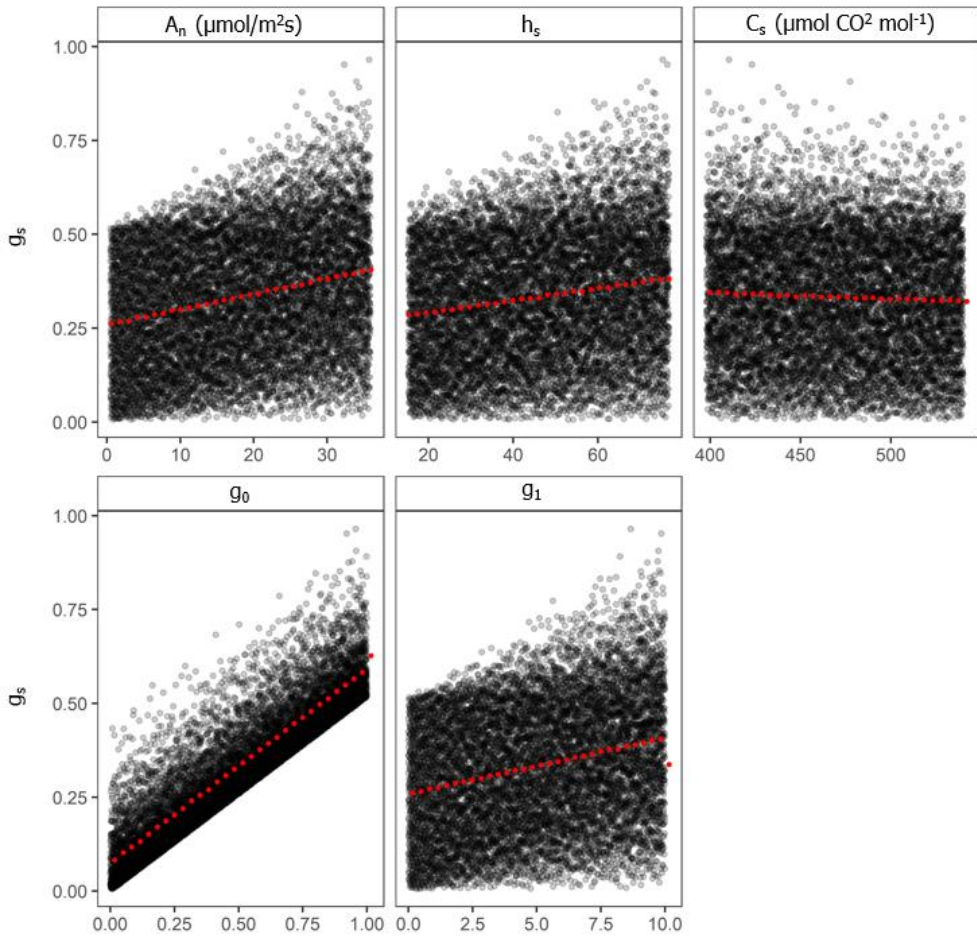
Eq. #	Reference	$g_s$ equation	Stress functions
			$f(S) = \begin{cases} 1 & S \geq S_{crit} \\ \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}} & S_{wilt} < S < S_{crit} \\ 0 & S \leq S_{wilt} \end{cases}$
S7	(Granier & Loustau, 1994)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(h_s) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = a_1 \times \frac{R}{R + a_2}$ $f(h_s) = \frac{1 - (a_3 \times h_s)}{1 + (a_4 \times h_s)}$ $f(S) = 1 - a_5 \times \exp\left(a_6 \times \left(\frac{S_{max} - S}{S_{max} - S_{min}}\right)\right)$
S8	(Stewart, 1988)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(h_s) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(h_s) = 1 - (a_3 \times h_s)$ $f(T) = \left[\frac{(T_{air} - T_0) \times (T_m - T_{air})}{(a_3 - T_0) \times (T_m - a_3)}\right]^\tau, \tau = \frac{(T_m - a_3)}{(a_3 - T_0)}$ $f(S) = 1 - k_6 \times S$
S9	(Lhomme et al., 1998)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(VPD)$	$f(R) = \frac{(1 + 0.001 \times a_1) \times S}{a_1 + R}$ $f(T) = 1 - a_2 \times (24.8 - T_{air})^2$ $f(VPD) = 1 - a_3 \times VPD$
S10	(Sommer et al., 2002)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(VPD)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(T) = \left[\frac{(T_{air} - T_0) \times (T_m - T_{air})}{(a_3 - T_0) \times (T_m - a_3)}\right]^\tau, \tau = \frac{(T_m - a_3)}{(a_3 - T_0)}$ $f(VPD) = \exp(-a_2 \times VPD)$
S11	(Li et al., 2019)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(VPD) \times f(S) \times f(C_s)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(T) = 1 - a_2 \times (25 - T_{air})^2$ $f(VPD) = 1 - a_3 \times VPD$ $f(S) = \begin{cases} 1 & S \geq S_{crit} \\ \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}} & S_{wilt} < S < S_{crit} \\ 0 & S \leq S_{wilt} \end{cases}$ $f(C_s) = \frac{1}{1 + a_4 \times \left(\frac{C_s}{a_5} - 1\right)}$
S12	(Kumar et al., 2011)	$g_s = g_{smax} \times f(R) \times f(VPD) \times f(T_{air}) \times f(S)$	$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1}$ $f(T) = 1 - a_2 \times (25 - T_{air})^2$

Eq. #	Reference	$g_s$ equation	Stress functions
			$f(VPD) = 1 - a_3 \times VPD$ $f(S) = \begin{cases} 1 & S \geq S_{crit} \\ \frac{S - S_{wilt}}{S_{crit} - S_{wilt}} & S_{wilt} < S < S_{crit} \\ 0 & S \leq S_{wilt} \end{cases}$

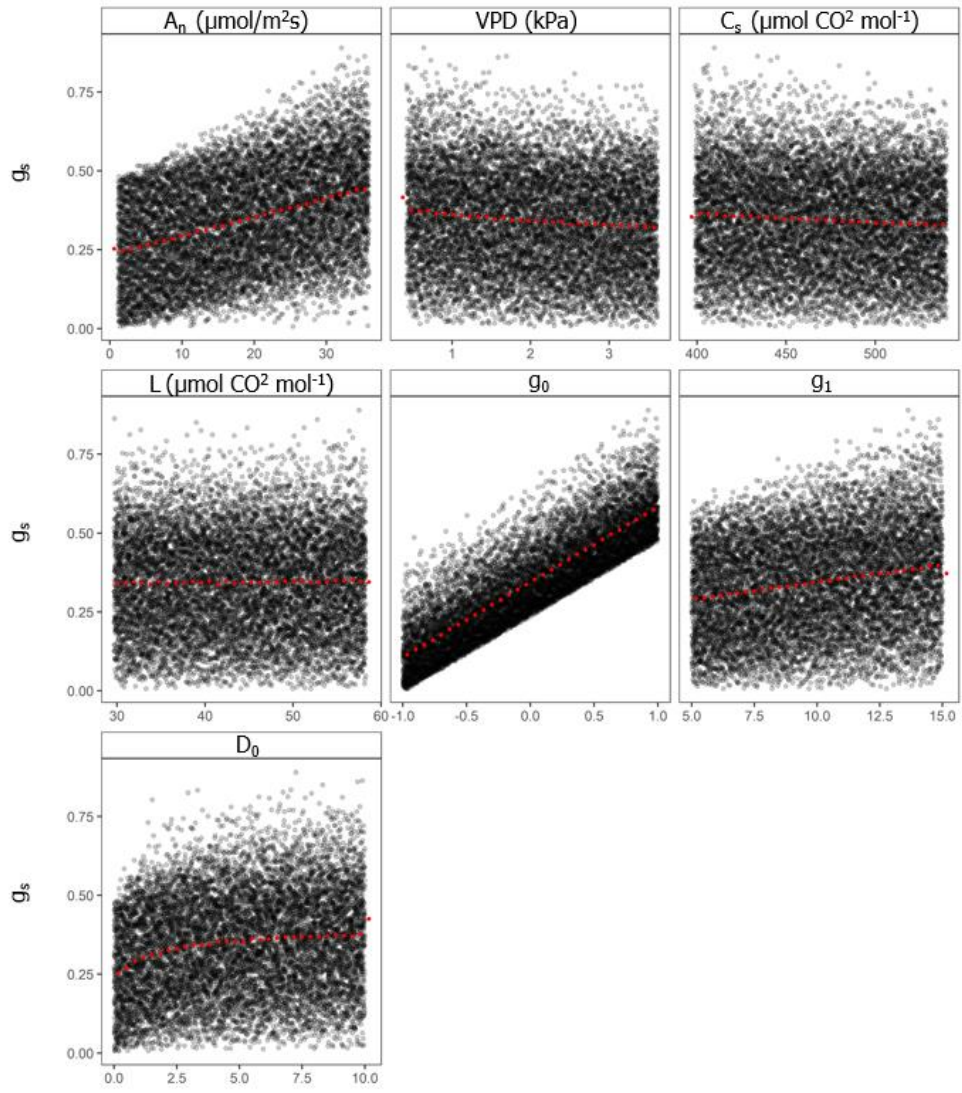


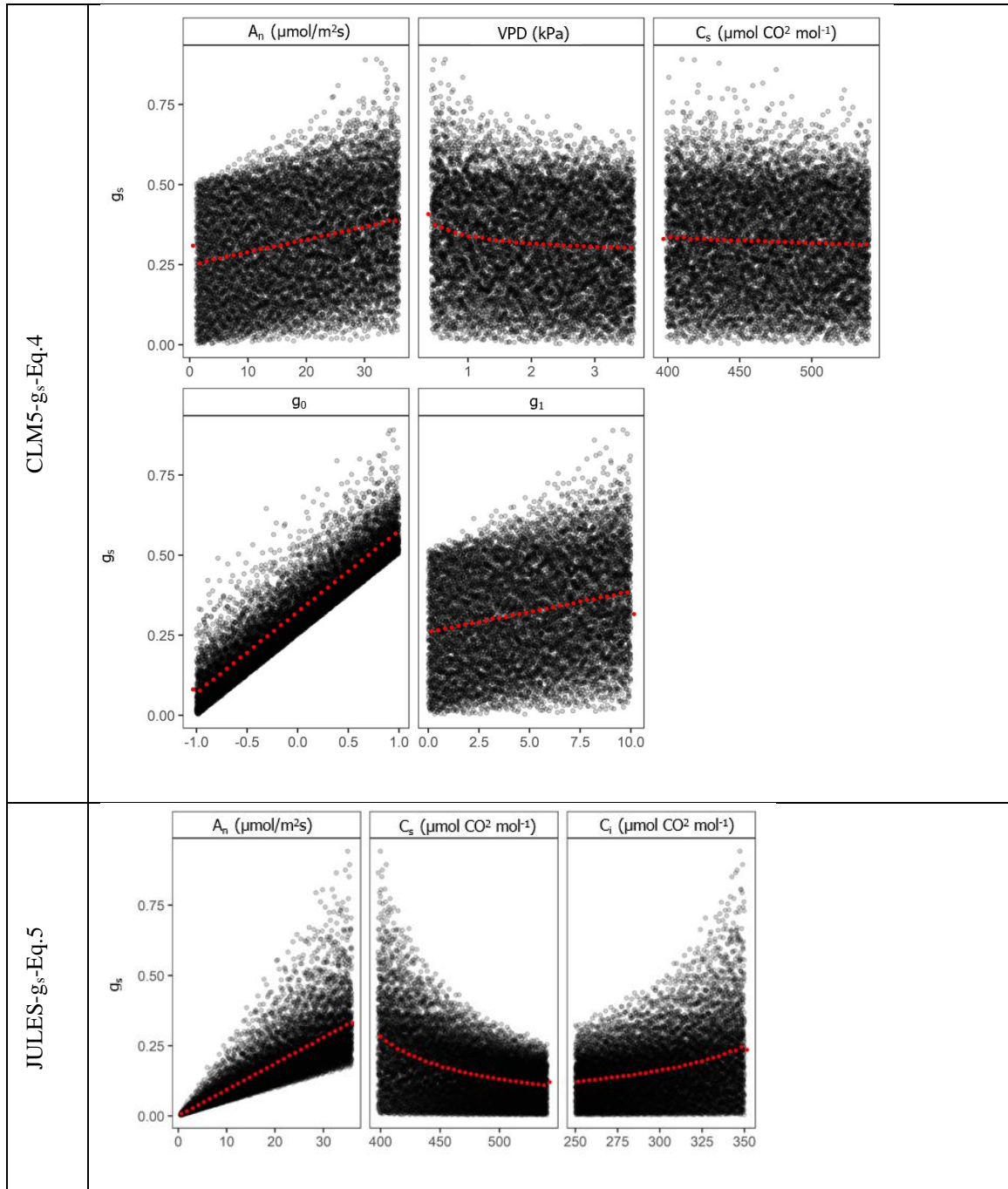


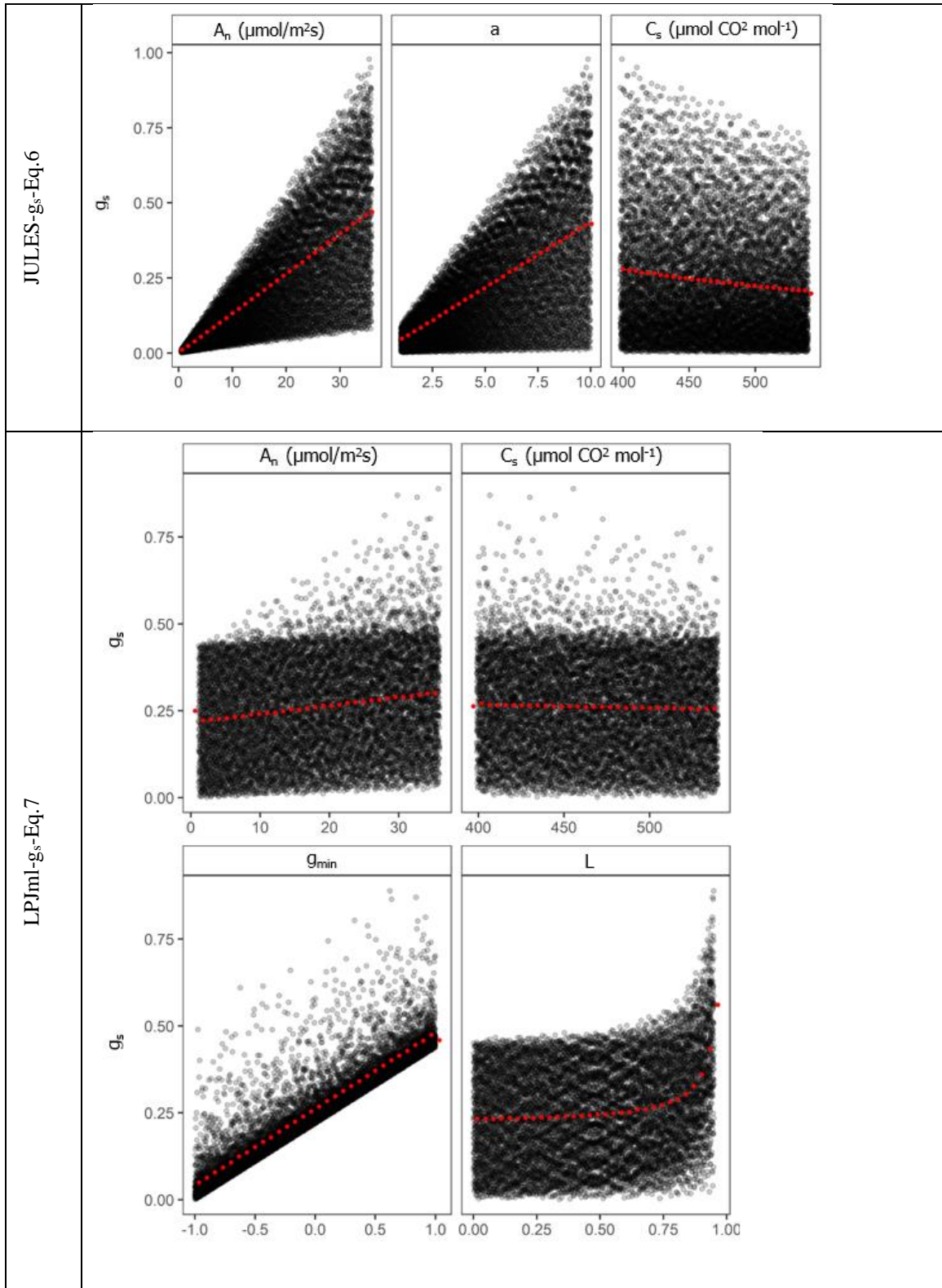
CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.2



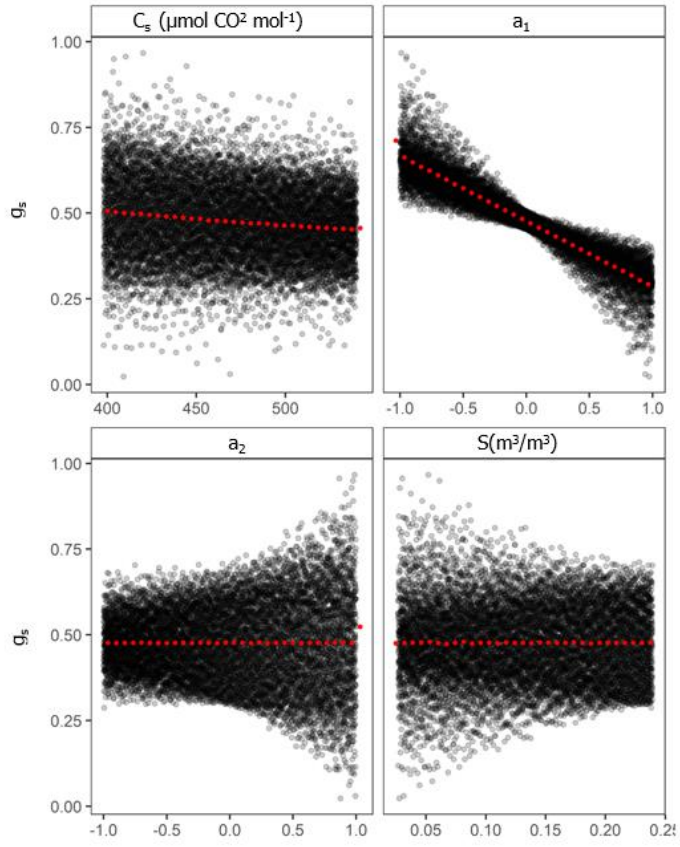
CLM5-g<sub>s</sub>-Eq.3



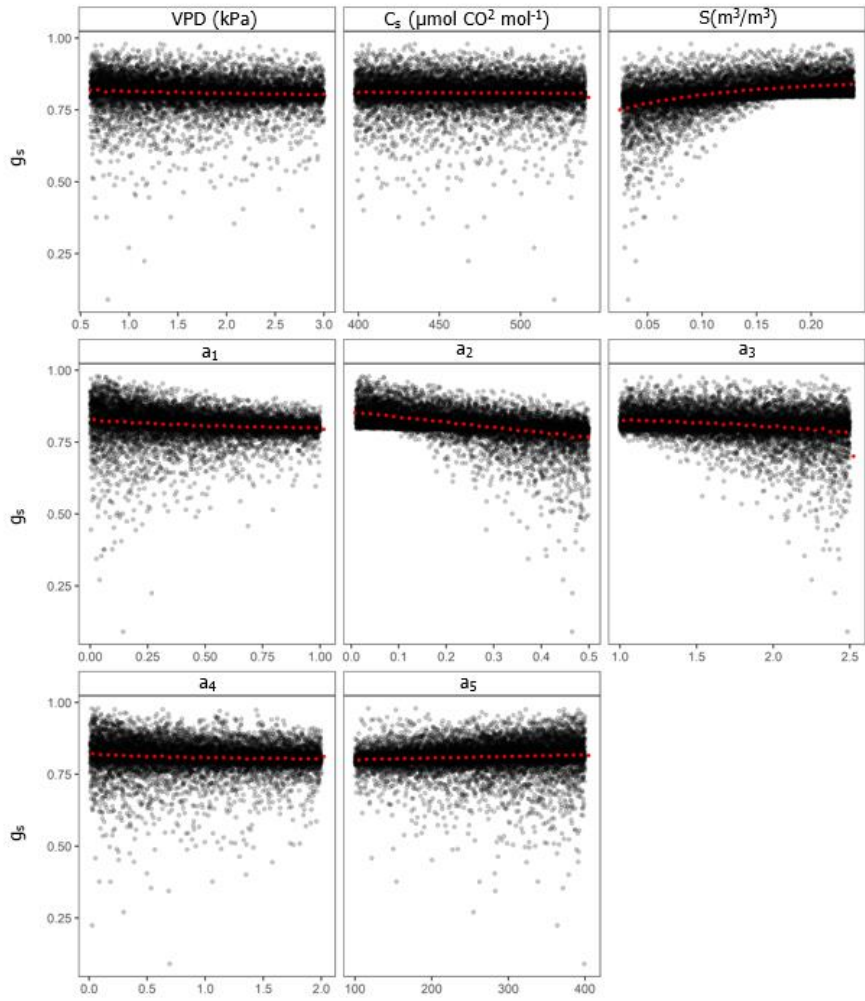




JSBACH-gs-Eq.8



Noah- $g_s$ -Eq.9



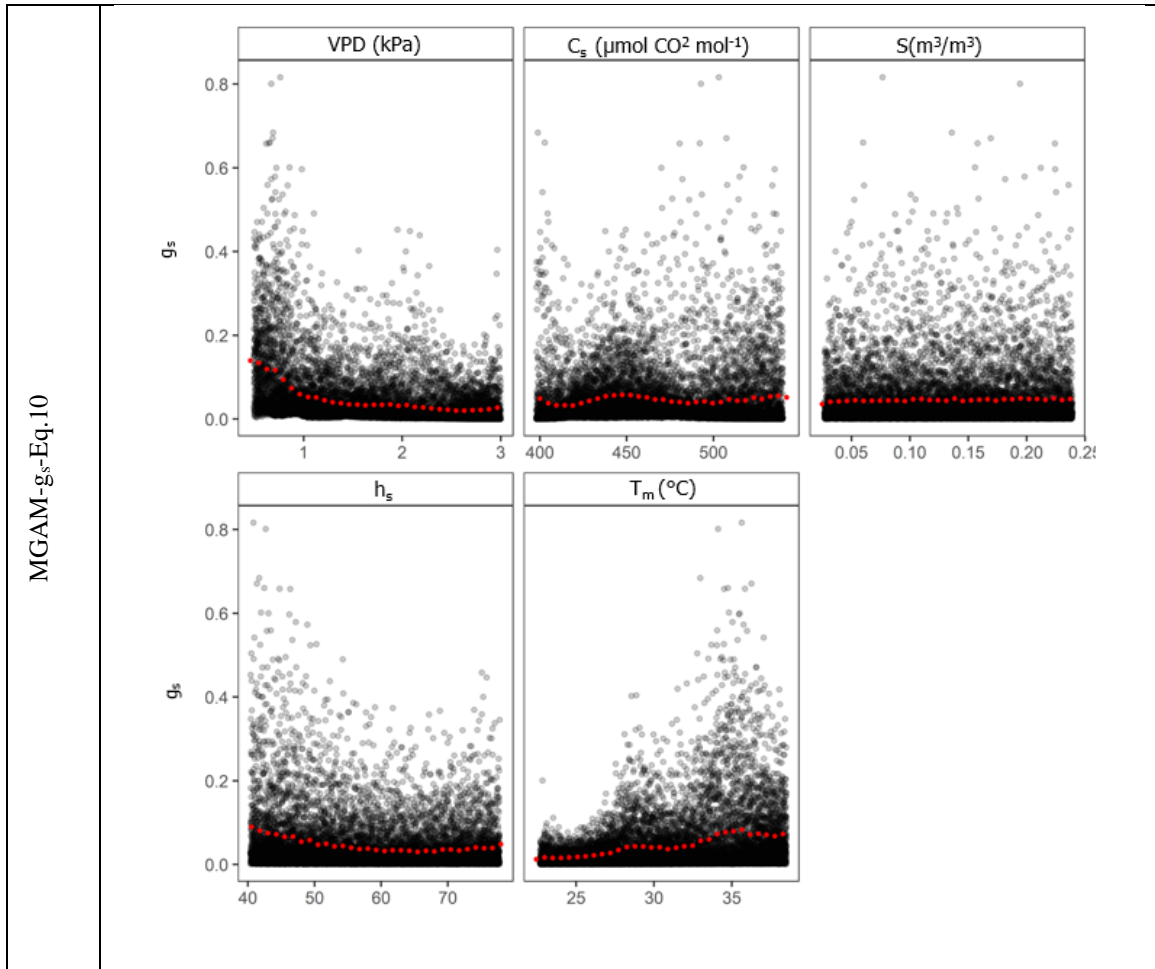


Figure S1 The variability of normalised  $g_s$  for each index range in  $g_s$  simulation models. The data points are perturbed each index by global sensitivity analysis and the red dots are the average of  $g_s$ .

## 2.11 References

- Ahmed, M., Stöckle, C. O., Nelson, R., Higgins, S., Ahmad, S., & Raza, M. A. (2019). Novel multimodel ensemble approach to evaluate the sole effect of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on winter wheat productivity. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1), 7813. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-44251-x>
- Ameje, M., Wertin, T. M., Bauweraerts, I., McGuire, M. A., Teskey, R. O., & Steppe, K. (2012). The effect of induced heat waves on *Pinus taeda* and *Quercus rubra* seedlings in ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> atmospheres. *New Phytologist*, 196(2), 448-461. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2012.04267.x>
- Arneth, A., Lloyd, J., Santruckova, H., Bird, M., Grigoryev, S., Kalaschnikov, Y. N., Gleixner, G., & Schulze, E.-D. (2002). Response of central Siberian Scots pine to soil water deficit and long-term trends in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 16(1), 5-1. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2000GB001374>
- Arora, V. K., Katavouta, A., Williams, R. G., Jones, C. D., Brovkin, V., Friedlingstein, P., Schwinger, J., Bopp, L., Boucher, O., Cadule, P., Chamberlain, M. A., Christian, J. R., Delire, C., Fisher, R. A., Hajima, T., Ilyina, T., Joetzer, E., Kawamiya, M., Koven, C. D., . . . Ziehn, T. (2020). Carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks in CMIP6 models and their comparison to CMIP5 models. *Biogeosciences*, 17(16), 4173-4222. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-17-4173-2020>
- Ball, J. T., Woodrow, I. E., Berry, J. A. . (1987). A model predicting stomatal conductance and its contribution to the control of photosynthesis under different environmental conditions. *In Progress in photosynthesis research*, 221-224. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-0519-6\\_48](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-0519-6_48)
- Baty, F., Ritz, C., Charles, S., Brutsche, M., Flandrois, J.-P., & Delignette-Muller, M.-L. (2015). A Toolbox for Nonlinear Regression in R: The Package nlstools. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 66(5), 1 - 21. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v066.i05>
- Best, M. J., Abramowitz, G., Johnson, H. R., Pitman, A. J., Balsamo, G., Boone, A., Cuntz, M., Decharme, B., Dirmeyer, P. A., Dong, J., Ek, M., Guo, Z., Haverd, V., van den Hurk, B. J. J., Nearing, G. S., Pak, B., Peters-Lidard, C., Santanello, J. A., Stevens, L., & Vuichard, N. (2015). The Plumbing of Land Surface Models: Benchmarking Model Performance. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, 16(3), 1425-1442. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-14-0158.1>
- Best, M. J., Pryor, M., Clark, D. B., Rooney, G. G., Essery, R., Ménard, C. B., . . . , & Harding, R. J. (2011). The Joint UK Land Environment Simulator (JULES), model description-Part 1: energy and water fluxes. *Geoscientific Model Development*, 4(3), 677-699. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-4-677-2011>
- Blyth, E. M., Arora, V. K., Clark, D. B., Dadson, S. J., De Kauwe, M. G., Lawrence, D. M., Melton, J. R., Pongratz, J., Turton, R. H., Yoshimura, K., & Yuan, H. (2021). Advances in Land Surface Modelling. *Current Climate Change Reports*, 7(2), 45-71. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-021-00171-5>
- Brooks, A., & Farquhar, G. D. (1985). Effect of temperature on the CO<sub>2</sub>/O<sub>2</sub> specificity of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase and the rate of respiration in the light. *Planta*, 165(3), 397-406. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00392238>
- Ceppi, P., & Gregory, J. M. (2017). Relationship of tropospheric stability to climate sensitivity and Earth's observed radiation budget. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114(50), 13126-13131. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1714308114>
- Collatz GJ, Ribas-Carbo M, & JA, B. (1992). Coupled Photosynthesis-Stomatal Conductance Model for Leaves of C<sub>4</sub> Plants. *Functional Plant Biology*, 19(5), 519-538.
- Collatz, G. J., Ball, J. T., Grivet, C., & Berry, J. A. (1991). Physiological and environmental regulation of stomatal conductance, photosynthesis and transpiration: a model that includes a laminar boundary layer. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 54(2), 107-136. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923\(91\)90002-8](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923(91)90002-8)



- Cox, P. M., Betts, R. A., Bunton, C. B., Essery, R. L. H., Rowntree, P. R., & Smith, J. (1999). The impact of new land surface physics on the GCM simulation of climate and climate sensitivity. *Climate Dynamics*, 15(3), 183-203. <https://doi.org/http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s003820050276>
- Cox, P. M., Huntingford, C., & Harding, R. J. (1998). A canopy conductance and photosynthesis model for use in a GCM land surface scheme. *Journal of Hydrology*, 212-213, 79-94. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-1694\(98\)00203-0](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-1694(98)00203-0)
- Creese, C., Oberbauer, S., Rundel, P., & Sack, L. (2014). Are fern stomatal responses to different stimuli coordinated? Testing responses to light, vapor pressure deficit, and CO<sub>2</sub> for diverse species grown under contrasting irradiances. *New Phytol*, 204(1), 92-104. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12922>
- Crous, K. Y., Ósvaldsson, A., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2015). Is phosphorus limiting in a mature Eucalyptus woodland? Phosphorus fertilisation stimulates stem growth. *Plant and Soil*, 391(1), 293-305. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-015-2426-4>
- Damour, G., Simonneau, T., Cochard, H., & Urban, L. (2010). An overview of models of stomatal conductance at the leaf level. *Plant, cell & environment*, 33(9), 1419-1438. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.2010.02181.x>
- De Kauwe, M. G., Medlyn, B. E., & Tissue, D. T. (2021). To what extent can rising [CO<sub>2</sub>] ameliorate plant drought stress? *New Phytologist*, 231(6), 2118-2124. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.17540>
- Donohue, R. J., Roderick, M. L., McVicar, T. R., & Yang, Y. (2017). A simple hypothesis of how leaf and canopy-level transpiration and assimilation respond to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> reveals distinct response patterns between disturbed and undisturbed vegetation. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 122(1), 168-184. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JG003505>
- Drake, J. E., Tjoelker, M. G., Vårhammar, A., Medlyn, Belinda E., Reich, P. B., Leigh, A., Pfautsch, S., Blackman, C. J., López, R., Aspinwall, M. J., Crous, K. Y., Duursma, R. A., Kumarathunge, D., De Kauwe, M. G., Jiang, M., Nicotra, A. B., Tissue, D. T., Choat, B., Atkin, O. K., & Barton, C. V. M. (2018). Trees tolerate an extreme heatwave via sustained transpirational cooling and increased leaf thermal tolerance. *Global Change Biology*, 24(6), 2390-2402. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14037>
- Duursma, R. (2015). *Photosynthetically active radiation, canopy gap fraction, and leaf area index at the EucFACE* Western Sydney University. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.4225/35/563159f223739>
- Duursma, R. A., Gimeno, T. E., Boer, M. M., Crous, K. Y., Tjoelker, M. G., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2016). Canopy leaf area of a mature evergreen Eucalyptus woodland does not respond to elevated atmospheric [CO<sub>2</sub>] but tracks water availability. *Global Change Biology*, 22(4), 1666-1676. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13151>
- Faralli, M., Matthews, J., & Lawson, T. (2019). Exploiting natural variation and genetic manipulation of stomatal conductance for crop improvement. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology*, 49, 1-7. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pbi.2019.01.003>
- Farquhar, G. D. (1989). "Models of integrated photosynthesis of cells and leaves." Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. *Biological Sciences*, 323(1216), 357-367. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1989.0016>
- Flexas, J., Bota, J., Loreto, F., Cornic, G., & Sharkey, T. D. (2004). Diffusive and Metabolic Limitations to Photosynthesis under Drought and Salinity in C<sub>3</sub> Plants. *Plant Biology*, 6(3), 269-279. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1055/s-2004-820867>
- Franks, P. J., Berry, J. A., Lombardozzi, D. L., & Bonan, G. B. (2017). Stomatal Function across Temporal and Spatial Scales: Deep-Time Trends, Land-Atmosphere Coupling and Global Models *Plant physiology*, 174(2), 583-602. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.17.00287>
- Friedlingstein, P., O'Sullivan, M., Jones, M. W., Andrew, R. M., Hauck, J., Olsen, A., Peters, G. P., Peters, W., Pongratz, J., Sitch, S., Le Quéré, C., Canadell, J. G., Ciais, P., Jackson, R. B., Alin, S., Aragão, L. E. O. C., Arneeth, A., Arora, V., Bates, N. R., . . . Zaehle, S. (2020). Global Carbon Budget 2020. *Earth System Science Data*, 12(4), 3269-3340. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-12-3269-2020>

- García-Santos, G., Bruijnzeel, L. A., & Dolman, A. J. (2009). Modelling canopy conductance under wet and dry conditions in a subtropical cloud forest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *149*(10), 1565-1572. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2009.03.008>
- Geyer, C. J., & Johnson, L. T. (2020). *mcmc: Markov Chain Monte Carlo. R package version 0.9-7*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=mcmc>
- Gimeno, T. E., Crous, K. Y., Cooke, J., O'Grady, A. P., Ósvaldsson, A., Medlyn, B. E., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2016). Conserved stomatal behaviour under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and varying water availability in a mature woodland. *Functional Ecology*, *30*(5), 700-709. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12532>
- Granier, A., & Loustau, D. (1994). Measuring and modelling the transpiration of a maritime pine canopy from sap-flow data. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *71*(1), 61-81. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923\(94\)90100-7](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923(94)90100-7)
- Green, J. K., Seneviratne, S. I., Berg, A. M., Findell, K. L., Hagemann, S., Lawrence, D. M., & Gentile, P. (2019). Large influence of soil moisture on long-term terrestrial carbon uptake. *Nature*, *565*(7740), 476-479. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0848-x>
- Guyot, A., Fan, J., Oestergaard, K. T., Whitley, R., Gibbes, B., Arsac, M., & Lockington, D. A. (2017). Soil-water content characterisation in a modified Jarvis-Stewart model: A case study of a conifer forest on a shallow unconfined aquifer. *Journal of Hydrology*, *544*, 242-253. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2016.11.041>
- Harris, P. P., Huntingford, C., Cox, P. M., Gash, J. H. C., & Malhi, Y. (2004). Effect of soil moisture on canopy conductance of Amazonian rainforest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *122*(3), 215-227. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2003.09.006>
- Hartig, F., Dyke, J., Hickler, T., Higgins, S. I., O'Hara, R. B., Scheiter, S., & Huth, A. (2012). Connecting dynamic vegetation models to data — an inverse perspective. *Journal of Biogeography*, *39*(12), 2240-2252. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2012.02745.x>
- Hartig, F., Minunno, F., & Paul, S. (2019). *BayesianTools: General-Purpose MCMC and SMC Samplers and Tools for Bayesian Statistics. R package version 0.1.7*. In <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=BayesianTools>
- Hastie, T., Tibshirani, R., & Friedman, J. (2009). *The elements of statistical learning: data mining, inference, and prediction* (Vol. 2). New York: Springer.
- Haworth, M., Elliott-Kingston, C., & McElwain, J. C. (2013). Co-ordination of physiological and morphological responses of stomata to elevated [CO<sub>2</sub>] in vascular plants. *Oecologia*, *171*(1), 71-82. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-012-2406-9>
- Haxeltine, A., & Prentice, I. C. (1996). BIOME3: An equilibrium terrestrial biosphere model based on ecophysiological constraints, resource availability, and competition among plant functional types. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *10*(4), 693-709. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/96GB02344>
- Inoue, T., Sunaga, M., Ito, M., Yuchen, Q., Matsushima, Y., Sakoda, K., & Yamori, W. (2021). Minimizing VPD Fluctuations Maintains Higher Stomatal Conductance and Photosynthesis, Resulting in Improvement of Plant Growth in Lettuce [Original Research]. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, *12*(458). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2021.646144>
- Jaiswal, R. K., Ali, S., & Bharti, B. (2020). Comparative evaluation of conceptual and physical rainfall-runoff models. *Applied Water Science*, *10*(1), 48. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s13201-019-1122-6>
- Jarvis, P. G., Massheder, J. M., Hale, S. E., Moncrieff, J. B., Rayment, M., & Scott, S. L. (1997). Seasonal variation of carbon dioxide, water vapor, and energy exchanges of a boreal black spruce forest. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *102*(D24), 28953-28966. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/97JD01176>
- Jarvis, P. G., Monteith, J. L., & Weatherley, P. E. (1976). The interpretation of the variations in leaf water potential and stomatal conductance found in canopies in the field. *Biological Sciences*, *273*(927), 593-610. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1976.0035>
- Jiao, X.-C., Song, X.-M., Zhang, D.-L., Du, Q.-J., & Li, J.-M. (2019). Coordination between vapor pressure deficit and CO<sub>2</sub> on the regulation of photosynthesis and productivity in greenhouse

- tomato production. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1), 8700.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-45232-w>
- Jiménez, C., Prigent, C., Mueller, B., Seneviratne, S. I., McCabe, M. F., Wood, E. F., Rossow, W. B., Balsamo, G., Betts, A. K., Dirmeyer, P. A., Fisher, J. B., Jung, M., Kanamitsu, M., Reichle, R. H., Reichstein, M., Rodell, M., Sheffield, J., Tu, K., & Wang, K. (2011). Global intercomparison of 12 land surface heat flux estimates. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 116(D2). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JD014545>
- Keenan, T. F., Hollinger, D. Y., Bohrer, G., Dragoni, D., Munger, J. W., Schmid, H. P., & Richardson, A. D. (2013). Increase in forest water-use efficiency as atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations rise. *Nature*, 499(7458), 324-327.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nature12291>
- Kimm, H., Guan, K., Gentine, P., Wu, J., Bernacchi, C. J., Sulman, B. N., Griffis, T. J., & Lin, C. (2020). Redefining droughts for the U.S. Corn Belt: The dominant role of atmospheric vapor pressure deficit over soil moisture in regulating stomatal behavior of Maize and Soybean. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 287, 107930.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2020.107930>
- Knauer, J., Werner, C., & Zaehle, S. (2015). Evaluating stomatal models and their atmospheric drought response in a land surface scheme: A multibiome analysis. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 120(10), 1894-1911.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2015JG003114>
- Knauer, J., Zaehle, S., Reichstein, M., Medlyn, B. E., Forkel, M., Hagemann, S., & Werner, C. (2017). The response of ecosystem water-use efficiency to rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations: sensitivity and large-scale biogeochemical implications. *New Phytologist.*, 213(4), 1654-1666. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.14288>
- Knorr, W. (2000). Annual and Internannual CO<sub>2</sub> Exchanges of the Terrestrial Biosphere: Process-Based Simulations and Uncertainties. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 9(3), 225-252.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2699.2000.00159.x>
- Konings, A. G., Williams, A. P., & Gentine, P. (2017). Sensitivity of grassland productivity to aridity controlled by stomatal and xylem regulation. *Nature Geoscience*, 10(4), 284-288.  
<https://doi.org/http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2903>
- Krich, C., Mahecha, M. D., Migliavacca, M., De Kauwe, M. G., Griebel, A., Runge, J., & Miralles, D. G. (2022). Decoupling between ecosystem photosynthesis and transpiration: a last resort against overheating. *Environmental Research Letters*, 17(4), 044013.  
<https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/ac583e>
- Kuhn, M. (2021). *caret: Classification and Regression Training. R package version 6.0-88*.  
<https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=caret>
- Kumar, A., Chen, F., Niyogi, D., Alfieri, J. G., Ek, M. B., & Mitchell, K. E. (2011). Evaluation of a Photosynthesis-Based Canopy Resistance Formulation in the Noah Land-Surface Model. *Boundary-Layer Meteorology*, 138, 263-284. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s10546-010-9559-z>
- Lawrence, D., Fisher, R., Koven, C., Oleson, K., Swenson, S., Vertenstein, M., Andre, B. B., G. Ghimire, B. Kampenhout, L.V. Kennedy, D. Kluzek, E. Knox, R., & Lawrence, P. L., F. Li, H. Lombardozzi, D. Lu, Y. Perket, J. Riley, W. Sacks, W. Shi, M. Wieder, W. Xu, C. (2020). *CLM5 Documentation*.
- Lawrence, D., Fisher, R., Koven, C., Oleson, K., Swenson, S. C., Bonan, G., Collier, N., Ghimire, B., van Kampenhout, L., Kennedy, D., Kluzek, E., Lawrence, P. J., Li, F., Li, H., Lombardozzi, D., Riley, W. J., Sacks, W. J., Shi, M., Vertenstein, M., . . . Zeng, X. (2019). The Community Land Model Version 5: Description of New Features, Benchmarking, and Impact of Forcing Uncertainty. *Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems*, 11(12), 4245-4287.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2018MS001583>
- Lei, H., Yang, D., & Huang, M. (2014). Impacts of climate change and vegetation dynamics on runoff in the mountainous region of the Haihe River basin in the past five decades. *Journal of Hydrology*, 511, 786-799. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2014.02.029>
- Leuning, R. (1990). Modelling Stomatal Behaviour and Photosynthesis of *Eucalyptus grandis*. *Functional Plant Biology*, 17(2), 159-175. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1071/PP9900159>

- Leuning, R. (1995). A critical appraisal of a combined stomatal-photosynthesis model for C3 plants. *Plant, cell & environment*, 18(4), 339-355. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.1995.tb00370.x>
- Leuzinger, S., Korner, C. (2007). Water savings in mature deciduous forest trees under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Global Change Biology*, 13(12), 2498-2508. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01467.x>
- Lhomme, J.-P., Elguero, E., Chehbouni, A., & Boulet, G. (1998). Stomatal control of transpiration: Examination of Monteith's Formulation of canopy resistance. *Water Resources Research*, 34, 2301. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/98WR01339>
- Li, D., Fang, K., Li, Y., Chen, D., Liu, X., Dong, Z., Zhou, F., Guo, G., Shi, F., Xu, C., & Li, Y. (2017). Climate, intrinsic water-use efficiency and tree growth over the past 150 years in humid subtropical China. *PLoS One*, 12(2). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0172045>
- Li, X., Kang, S., Niu, J., Huo, Z., & Liu, J. (2019). Improving the representation of stomatal responses to CO<sub>2</sub> within the Penman–Monteith model to better estimate evapotranspiration responses to climate change. *Journal of Hydrology*, 572, 692-705. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.03.029>
- Liao, D., Niu, J., Kang, S., Singh, S. K., & Du, T. (2021). Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on the evapotranspiration over the agricultural land in Northwest China. *Journal of Hydrology*, 593, 125858. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125858>
- Lin, J., Jach, M. E., & Ceulemans, R. (2001). Stomatal density and needle anatomy of Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris*) are affected by elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *New Phytologist*, 150, 665-674. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1469-8137.2001.00124.x>
- Liu, D., & Mishra, A. K. (2017). Performance of AMSR\_E soil moisture data assimilation in CLM4.5 model for monitoring hydrologic fluxes at global scale. *Journal of Hydrology*, 547, 67-79. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2017.01.036>
- Liu, N., Buckley, T. N., He, X., Zhang, X., Zhang, C., Luo, Z., Wang, H., Sterling, N., & Guan, H. (2019). Improvement of a simplified process based model for estimating transpiration under water limited conditions. *Hydrological Processes*, 33, 1670 - 1685. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.13430>
- Massmann, A., Gentine, P., & Lin, C. (2019). When Does Vapor Pressure Deficit Drive or Reduce Evapotranspiration? *Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems*, 11(10), 3305-3320. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019MS001790>
- Mastrotheodoros, T., Pappas, C., Molnar, P., Burlando, P., Keenan, T. F., Gentine, P., Gough, C. M., & Fatichi, S. (2017). Linking plant functional trait plasticity and the large increase in forest water use efficiency. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 122(9), 2393-2408. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2017JG003890>
- Mathias, J. M., & Thomas, R. B. (2021). Global tree intrinsic water use efficiency is enhanced by increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and modulated by climate and plant functional types. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 118(7). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2014286118>
- Medlyn, B. E., Barton, C. V. M., Broadmeadow, M. S. J., Ceulemans, R., De Angelis, P., Forstreuter, M., Freeman, M., Jackson, S. B., Kellomäki, S., Laitat, E., Rey, A., Roberitz, P., Sigurdsson, B. D., Strassmeyer, J., Wang, K., Curtis, P. S., & Jarvis, P. G. (2001). Stomatal conductance of forest species after long-term exposure to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration: a synthesis. *New Phytol*, 149(2), 247-264. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1469-8137.2001.00028.x>
- Medlyn, B. E., Duursma, R. A., Eamus, D., Ellsworth, D. S., Prentice, I. C., Barton, C. V. M., Crous, K. Y., De Angelis, P., Freeman, M., & Wingate, L. (2011). Reconciling the optimal and empirical approaches to modelling stomatal conductance. *Global Change Biology*, 17(6), 2134-2144. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02375.x>
- Morgan, J. A., Pataki, D. E., Körner, C., Clark, H., Del Grosso, S. J., Grünzweig, J. M., Knapp, A. K., Mosier, A. R., Newton, P. C., Niklaus, P. A., Nippert, J. B., Nowak, R. S., Parton, W. J., Polley, H. W., & Shaw, M. R. (2004). Water relations in grassland and desert ecosystems exposed to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Oecologia*, 140(1), 11-25. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-004-1550-2>

- Nadal-Sala, D., Medlyn, B. E., Ruehr, N. K., Barton, C. V. M., Ellsworth, D. S., Gracia, C., Tissue, D. T., Tjoelker, M. G., & Sabaté, S. (2021). Increasing aridity will not offset CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization in fast-growing eucalypts with access to deep soil water. *Global Change Biology*, 27(12), 2970-2990. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15590>
- Norby, R. J., & Zak, D. R. (2011). Ecological Lessons from Free-Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (FACE) Experiments. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, 42(1), 181-203. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-ecolsys-102209-144647>
- Oleson, K., Lawrence, D. M., Bonan, G. B., Drewniak, B., Huang, M., Koven, C. D., Levis, S., Li, F., Riley, W. J., Subin, Z. M., Swenson, S., Thornton, P. E., Bozbiyik, A., Fisher, R., Heald, C. L., Kluzek, E., Lamarque, J.-F., Lawrence, P. J., Leung, L. R., . . . Yang, Z.-L. (2013). *Technical description of version 4.5 of the Community Land Model (CLM)* (National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR), Issue).
- Pan, S., Pan, N., Tian, H., Friedlingstein, P., Sitch, S., Shi, H., Arora, V. K., Haverd, V., Jain, A. K., Kato, E., Lienert, S., Lombardozzi, D., Nabel, J. E. M. S., Otlé, C., Poulter, B., Zaehle, S., & Running, S. W. (2020). Evaluation of global terrestrial evapotranspiration using state-of-the-art approaches in remote sensing, machine learning and land surface modeling. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 24(3), 1485-1509. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-24-1485-2020>
- Pan, S., Tian, H., Dangal, S. R. S., Yang, Q., Yang, J., Lu, C., Tao, B., Ren, W., & Ouyang, Z. (2015). Responses of global terrestrial evapotranspiration to climate change and increasing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in the 21st century. *Earth's Future*, 3(1), 15-35. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2014EF000263>
- Purcell, C., Batke, S. P., Yiotis, C., Caballero, R., Soh, W. K., Murray, M., & McElwain, J. C. (2018). Increasing stomatal conductance in response to rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Annals of Botany*, 121(6), 1137-1149. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcy023>
- Puy, A., Piano, S. L., Saltelli, A., & Levin, S. A. . (2021). *sensobol: an R package to compute variance-based sensitivity indices*. <http://www.arnaldpuy.com>
- Radin, J. W., Hartung, W., Kimball, B. A., & Mauney, J. R. (1988). Correlation of Stomatal Conductance with Photosynthetic Capacity of Cotton Only in a CO<sub>2</sub>-Enriched Atmosphere: Mediation by Abscisic Acid? *Plant physiology*, 88(4), 1058-1062. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.88.4.1058>
- Reinecke, R., Müller Schmied, H., Trautmann, T., Andersen, L. S., Burek, P., Flörke, M., Gosling, S. N., Grillakis, M., Hanasaki, N., Koutroulis, A., Pokhrel, Y., Thiery, W., Wada, Y., Yusuke, S., & Döll, P. (2021). Uncertainty of simulated groundwater recharge at different global warming levels: a global-scale multi-model ensemble study. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, 25(2), 787-810. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-25-787-2021>
- Rodrigues, T. R., Vourlitis, G. L., Lobo, F. d. A., Santanna, F. B., de Arruda, P. H. Z., & Nogueira, J. d. S. (2016). Modeling canopy conductance under contrasting seasonal conditions for a tropical savanna ecosystem of south central Mato Grosso, Brazil. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 218, 218-229. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2015.12.060>
- Saltelli, A., Aleksankina, K., Becker, W., Fennell, P., Ferretti, F., Holst, N., Li, S., & Wu, Q. (2019). Why so many published sensitivity analyses are false: A systematic review of sensitivity analysis practices. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 114, 29-39. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2019.01.012>
- Saltelli, A., Ratto, M., Andres, T., Campolongo, F., Cariboni, J., Gatelli, D., Saisana, M., & Tarantola, S. (2008). *Global sensitivity analysis: the primer*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Schulze, E. D., Lange, O. L., Kappen, L., Buschbom, U., & Evenari, M. (1973). Stomatal responses to changes in temperature at increasing water stress. *Planta*, 110(1), 29-42. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00386920>
- Seneviratne, S. I., Corti, T., Davin, E. L., Hirschi, M., Jaeger, E. B., Lehner, I., Orlowsky, B., & Teuling, A. J. (2010). Investigating soil moisture–climate interactions in a changing climate: A review. *Earth-Science Reviews*, 99(3), 125-161. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2010.02.004>
- Sitch, S., Smith, B., Prentice, I. C., Arneth, A., Bondeau, A., Cramer, W., Kaplan, J., Levis, S., Lucht, W., Sykes, M., Thonicke, K., & Venevsky, S. (2003). Evaluation of ecosystem dynamics,

- plant geography and terrestrial carbon cycling in the LPJ dynamic global vegetation model. *9*(2), 161 - 185. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2003.00569.x>
- Sommer, R., Sá, T. D. d. A., Vielhauer, K., Araújo, A. C. d., Fölster, H., & Vlek, P. L. G. (2002). Transpiration and canopy conductance of secondary vegetation in the eastern Amazon. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *112*(2), 103-121. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923\(02\)00044-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923(02)00044-8)
- Speich, M., Dormann, C. F., & Hartig, F. (2021). Sequential Monte-Carlo algorithms for Bayesian model calibration – A review and method comparison. *Ecological Modelling*, *455*, 109608. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2021.109608>
- Stewart, J. B. (1988). Modelling surface conductance of pine forest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *43*(1), 19-35. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923\(88\)90003-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923(88)90003-2)
- ter Braak, C. J. F., & Vrugt, J. A. (2008). Differential Evolution Markov Chain with snooker updater and fewer chains. *Statistics and Computing*, *18*(4), 435-446. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-008-9104-9>
- Tuzet, A., Perrier, A., & Leuning, R. (2003). A coupled model of stomatal conductance, photosynthesis and transpiration. *Plant, cell & environment*, *26*(7), 1097-1116. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-3040.2003.01035.x>
- Uddling, J., Teclaw, R. M., Pregitzer, K. S., & Ellsworth, D. S. (2009). Leaf and canopy conductance in aspen and aspen-birch forests under free-air enrichment of carbon dioxide and ozone. *Tree Physiology*, *29*(11), 1367-1380. <https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/tpp070>
- Urban, J., Ingwers, M., McGuire, M. A., & Teskey, R. O. (2017). Stomatal conductance increases with rising temperature. *Plant signaling & behavior*, *12*(8), e1356534-e1356534. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2017.1356534>
- Urban, J., Ingwers, M. W., McGuire, M. A., & Teskey, R. O. (2017). Increase in leaf temperature opens stomata and decouples net photosynthesis from stomatal conductance in *Pinus taeda* and *Populus deltoides* x *nigra*. *J Exp Bot*, *68*(7), 1757-1767. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erx052>
- von Caemmerer, S., & Evans, J. R. (2015). Temperature responses of mesophyll conductance differ greatly between species. *Plant Cell Environ*, *38*(4), 629-637. <https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.12449>
- Wahba, G. (1990). *Spline Models for Observational Data*.
- Walker, A. P., De Kauwe Martin, G., Medlyn, B. E., Zaehle, S., Iversen, C. M., Asao, S., Guenet, B., Harper, A., Hickler, T., Hungate, B. A., Jain, A. K., Luo, Y., Lu, X., Lu, M., Luus, K., Patrick, M. J., Oren, R., Ryan, E., Shu, S., . . . Norby, R. J. (2019). Decadal biomass increment in early secondary succession woody ecosystems is increased by CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. *Nature Communications*, *10*(1), 1-13. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-019-08348-1>
- Wang, H., Guan, H., Deng, Z., & Simmons, C. T. (2014). Optimization of canopy conductance models from concurrent measurements of sap flow and stem water potential on Drooping Sheoak in South Australia. *50*(7), 6154-6167. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013WR014818>
- Wang, H., Guan, H., Liu, N., Soulsby, C., Tetzlaff, D., & Zhang, X. (2020). Improving the Jarvis-type model with modified temperature and radiation functions for sap flow simulations. *Journal of Hydrology*, *587*, 124981. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.124981>
- Wang, H., Guan, H., & Simmons, C. T. (2016). Modeling the environmental controls on tree water use at different temporal scales. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *225*, 24-35. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.04.016>
- Wang, J. L., Yu, G. R., Wang, B. L., Qi, H., & Xu, Z. J. (2005). Response of photosynthetic rate and stomatal conductance of rice to light intensity and CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in northern China [(in Chinese with English abstract)]. *Chinese Journal of Plant Ecology*, *29*(1), 16-25. <https://doi.org/10.17521/cjpe.2005.0003>
- Wang, S., Yang, Y., Trishchenko, A. P., Barr, A. G., Black, T. A., & McCaughey, H. (2009). Modeling the Response of Canopy Stomatal Conductance to Humidity *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, *10*(2), 521-532. <https://doi.org/10.1175/2008jhm1050.1>

- Ward, E. J., Bell, D. M., Clark, J. S., & Oren, R. (2012). Hydraulic time constants for transpiration of loblolly pine at a free-air carbon dioxide enrichment site. *Tree Physiology*, 33(2), 123-134. <https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/tps114>
- Whitley, R., Medlyn, B., Zeppel, M., Macinnis-Ng, C., & Eamus, D. (2009). Comparing the Penman-Monteith equation and a modified Jarvis-Stewart model with an artificial neural network to estimate stand-scale transpiration and canopy conductance. *Journal of Hydrology*, 373(1), 256-266. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2009.04.036>
- Whitley, R., Taylor, D., Macinnis-Ng, C., Zeppel, M., Yunusa, I., O'Grady, A., Froend, R., Medlyn, B., & Eamus, D. (2013). Developing an empirical model of canopy water flux describing the common response of transpiration to solar radiation and VPD across five contrasting woodlands and forests. *Hydrological Processes*, 27(8), 1133-1146. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.9280>
- Wood, S. N. (2016). Just Another Gibbs Additive Modeler: Interfacing JAGS and mgcv. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 75(7), 1 - 15. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v075.i07>
- Wood, S. N., Pya, N., & Säfken, B. (2016). Smoothing Parameter and Model Selection for General Smooth Models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 111(516), 1548-1563. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1180986>
- Wu, X., Xu, Y., Shi, J., Zuo, Q., Zhang, T., Wang, L., Xue, X., & Ben-Gal, A. (2021). Estimating stomatal conductance and evapotranspiration of winter wheat using a soil-plant water relations-based stress index. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 303, 108393. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2021.108393>
- Xu, Z., Jiang, Y., Jia, B., & Zhou, G. (2016). Elevated-CO2 Response of Stomata and Its Dependence on Environmental Factors. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 7, 657-657. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2016.00657>
- Yang, L., Feng, Q., Zhu, M., Wang, L., Alizadeh, M. R., Adamowski, J. F., Wen, X., & Yin, Z. (2022). Variation in actual evapotranspiration and its ties to climate change and vegetation dynamics in northwest China. *Journal of Hydrology*, 607, 127533. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2022.127533>
- Yang, Y., McVicar, T. R., Yang, D., Zhang, Y., Piao, S., Peng, S., & Beck, H. E. (2021). Low and contrasting impacts of vegetation CO2 fertilization on global terrestrial runoff over 1982–2010: accounting for aboveground and belowground vegetation–CO2 effects. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 25(6), 3411-3427. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-25-3411-2021>
- Yang, Y., Roderick, M. L., Zhang, S., McVicar, T. R., & Donohue, R. J. (2019). Hydrologic implications of vegetation response to elevated CO2 in climate projections. *Nature Climate Change*, 9(1), 44-48. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0361-0>
- Yiqi, L., Yiqi Luo, H. A. M., Luo, Y., Mooney, H. A., & Saugier, B. (1999). *Carbon Dioxide and Environmental Stress*. Elsevier Science. <https://books.google.com.au/books?id=DRhzoxlQ9zQC>
- Yun, K., Timlin, D., & Kim, S. H. (2020). Coupled Gas-Exchange Model for C(4) Leaves Comparing Stomatal Conductance Models. *Plants (Basel)*, 9(10). <https://doi.org/10.3390/plants9101358>
- Zeppel, M. J. B., Macinnis-Ng, C. M. O., Yunusa, I. A. M., Whitley, R. J., & Eamus, D. (2008). Long term trends of stand transpiration in a remnant forest during wet and dry years. *Journal of Hydrology*, 349(1), 200-213. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2007.11.001>
- Zhang, C., Yang, Y., Yang, D., & Wu, X. (2021). Multidimensional assessment of global dryland changes under future warming in climate projections. *Journal of Hydrology*, 592, 125618. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125618>
- Zhang, Q., Ficklin, D. L., Manzoni, S., Wang, L., Way, D., Phillips, R. P., & Novick, K. A. (2019). Response of ecosystem intrinsic water use efficiency and gross primary productivity to rising vapor pressure deficit. *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(7), 074023. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/ab2603>
- Zhang, X. Y., Trame, M. N., Lesko, L. J., & Schmidt, S. (2015). Sobol Sensitivity Analysis: A Tool to Guide the Development and Evaluation of Systems Pharmacology Models. *CPT Pharmacometrics Syst Pharmacol*, 4(2), 69-79. <https://doi.org/10.1002/psp4.6>
- Zhang, Y., Bastos, A., Maignan, F., Goll, D., Boucher, O., Li, L., Cescatti, A., Vuichard, N., Chen, X., Ammann, C., Arain, M. A., Black, T. A., Chojnicki, B., Kato, T., Mammarella, I.,

- Montagnani, L., Roupsard, O., Sanz, M. J., Siebicke, L., . . . Ciais, P. (2020). Modeling the impacts of diffuse light fraction on photosynthesis in ORCHIDEE (v5453) land surface model. *Geoscientific Model Development*, *13*(11), 5401-5423. <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-5401-2020>
- Zhu, B., Huang, M., Cheng, Y., Xie, X., Liu, Y., Bisht, G., & Chen, X. (2021). Impact of vegetation physiology and phenology on watershed hydrology in a semi-arid watershed in the Pacific Northwest in a changing climate. *Water Resources Management*, *57*(3). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2020WR028394>
- Zomer, R. J., Trabucco, A., Bossio, D. A., & Verchot, L. V. (2008). Climate change mitigation: A spatial analysis of global land suitability for clean development mechanism afforestation and reforestation. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, *126*(1), 67-80. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2008.01.014>



# Chapter 3: Publication 2

**The Impact of Environmental Variables on Surface Conductance: Advancing Simulation with a Nonlinear Machine Learning Model**

The manuscript was published in the journal of Hydrology.

## PUBLICATION 2

---

This section is to be completed by the student and co-authors. If there are more than four co-authors (student plus 3 others), only the three co-authors with the most significant contributions are required to sign below.

Please note: A copy of this page will be provided to the Examiners.

**Full Publication Details**

The impact of environmental variables on surface Conductance: Advancing simulation with a nonlinear Machine learning model

**Section of thesis where publication is referred to**

Chapter 3

**Student's contribution to the publication**

<u>85</u>	%	Research design
<u>100</u>	%	Data collection and analysis
<u>95</u>	%	Writing and editing


**Outline your (the student's) contribution to the publication:**

Conceptualization, Methodology, Data curation, Formal analysis, Investigation, Writing – original draft, Writing – review & editing.


## APPROVALS

---

By signing the section below, you confirm that the details above are an accurate record of the students contribution to the work.

Name of Co-Author 1 Huade Guan Signed  Date 14/06/2024

Name of Co-Author 2 Margaret Shanefield Signed  Date 14/6/2024

Name of Co-Author 3 Okke Batelaan Signed  Date 13/6/2024

### 3.1 Abstract

Surface conductance ( $G_s$ ) is a key factor in the Penman-Monteith (PM) equation; the interaction between environmental variables such as CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, air temperature (TA), vapor pressure deficit (VPD), soil water content (SWC), and net radiation (R) affects  $G_s$ , evapotranspiration and thus impacts the hydrological cycle. These interactions are highly nonlinear and vary among different vegetation types. However, conventional  $G_s$  simulation models use fixed interactions between environmental variables in their equations for all vegetation types. Moreover, the characterisation and parameterisation of conventional  $G_s$  models is highly uncertain due to the high spatiotemporal variability in key environmental variables and plant parameters, which inhibits their generalisation. This study investigates whether  $G_s$  could be estimated more accurately by nonlinear statistical techniques that capture the multiple interactions between the environmental variables that affect  $G_s$  for each vegetation type. We compare mixed generalized additive model (MGAM) for  $G_s$  simulation with semi-empirical and empirical models at 20 eddy covariance flux tower sites with four different vegetation types at daily and monthly timescales. The results show that the Nash-Sutcliffe Efficiency (NSE) in  $G_s$  simulation increased by up to 50% in MGAM model in comparison to the semi-empirical and empirical models. The MGAM model highlighted the interactive effects of CO<sub>2</sub>, VPD, and SWC for crops and grasses. The interactive effects of CO<sub>2</sub>, VPD, and TA were important for trees and grasses. The results from this study expand our understanding of the ability of  $G_s$  simulation models to identify and include the interactive effects of crucial environmental variables on plant transpiration and hydrological processes.

**Key words:** Surface conductance ( $G_s$ ); Evaporation and transpiration (ET), Semi-empirical Model; Machine Learning (ML); Penman–Monteith (PM); Eddy Covariance Flux Tower.

## 3.2 Introduction

Evaporation and transpiration (ET) play a key role in hydrological processes as they return over 60% of global precipitation from the land surface to the atmosphere, and over 95% in arid climates (Koutsoyiannis, 2020; Zhan et al., 2019). ET plays an important role in driving land surface and atmosphere interactions because it links the water, energy, and carbon cycles (Hou et al., 2021; Yang et al., 2022). As the primary form of land-surface and atmosphere vapour exchange and accompanying processes with primary production, ET provides insight into both hydrological and biological processes (Lu et al., 2003; Zhang et al., 2021). Approximately 90% of the water that is absorbed by vegetation is consumed by transpiration through stomata in the leaves (Zang et al., 2012). Consequently, accurate estimations of ET and stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) are important in the planning and implementation of irrigation and water conservation (Hou et al., 2021). While numerous studies have estimated ET and  $g_s$ , still there are some limitations in accurately capturing the dynamics of ET and  $g_s$  from leaf to ecosystem scale as surface conductance ( $G_s$ ) due to the complex relationships between climate and vegetation (Page et al., 2018; Zhang et al., 2019). Despite the widespread use of the Penman–Monteith equation (PM) (Monteith, 1965) to simulate ET, the estimation of  $G_s$  in this equation remains a challenge (Ershadi et al., 2015; Li et al., 2019; Zhao et al., 2019). For a  $G_s$  simulation model to be appropriate, it should incorporate multiple interactions of the environmental variables in a highly nonlinear manner, which is a difficult endeavour and requires complex statistical analysis (Green et al., 2020; Koppa et al., 2022; Liao et al., 2021).

Conventional approaches (e.g., semi-empirical and empirical models) can estimate ET and  $G_s$  by flux-based models (which use the residual term in energy balance equation) and physical-based models with empirical equations based on vegetation and climate data (Ershadi et al., 2014; Lei et al., 2014; Polhamus et al., 2013; Zhao et al., 2019). These well-established models are easy to interpret but do not optimally extract information from data (Liu & Mishra, 2017;

Zhao et al., 2019). Furthermore, the high spatiotemporal variability in key plant parameters associated with  $G_s$  complicates the characterisation and parameterisation of these models and thus inhibits their generalisation (Abramowitz et al., 2007; Chitsaz et al., 2023; Dou & Yang, 2018; Green et al., 2020; Polhamus et al., 2013). Another limitation of conventional models (semi-empirical  $G_s$  simulation models) is the use of fixed environmental variables for  $G_s$  simulation for all vegetation types, ignoring differences in vegetation response to environmental variables (Dombrowski et al., 2022). Although conventional models have several calibrated parameters related to specific vegetation types, simulated  $G_s$  show large uncertainties to these parameters, which limits robustness in  $G_s$  simulation accuracy (Pan et al., 2020). In addition, these calibrated parameters are often determined through fitting on the existing dataset; therefore, they run the risk of not fully capturing vegetation response under the notable changes in climate conditions compared to the datasets on which these parameters are calibrated (Saunders et al., 2021). As a result, conventional models require re-parameterisation to be suitable for any changes in vegetation phenology or physiology caused by the variation in climate and growing season (Oliver et al., 2022).

Several studies have applied conventional  $G_s$  simulation models to demonstrate the interactive effects of vapour pressure deficit (VPD) and  $CO_2$  on  $G_s$  (De Kauwe et al., 2021; Yuan et al., 2019). However, recent studies have indicated that this interaction is complex since it is also influenced by environmental conditions such as drought and water stress (Birami et al., 2020; Gattmann et al., 2021). Water stress indices, such as soil water content (SWC), are included in some semi-empirical  $G_s$  simulation models, but as discrete levels to assume a linear relation between soil moisture levels and  $G_s$  (Novick et al., 2016). However, including other climate variables, such as VPD and  $CO_2$ , at a continuous level leads to a partial comparison in these models (Kimm et al., 2020). Therefore, the comprehensive comparison of environmental variables individually and interactively is necessary for  $G_s$  simulation.

With large amounts of observed data accumulated in recent years, machine learning (ML) models have become increasingly prevalent in  $G_s$  simulation (Jung et al., 2019; Koppa et al., 2022; Zhao et al., 2019). ML models can learn complex patterns and relationships between variables and maintain greater consistency with the input data (Reichstein et al., 2019). The ML algorithm is robust in dynamic environments since it adapts to changes in data distribution over time. ML models are trained by measuring dynamic variables such as soil moisture, carbon fluxes, and precipitation in situ to enhance the accuracy and generalisation of estimating  $G_s$  and ET (Jung et al., 2019; Koppa et al., 2022). While ML models offer some advantages over conventional models for estimating  $G_s$ , combining ML with physical constraints has the potential to yield more promising results than simply replacing conventional models with ML (Reichstein et al., 2019). Combined models preserve the advantages of both physical models (physical consistency and interpretability) and ML models (data adaptability and more realistic data-driven formulation) and accurately estimate  $G_s$  (Zhao et al., 2019). However, analysis of the realistic, nonlinear interaction between environmental variables requires appropriate sets of statistical covariates in  $G_s$  simulation, considering differences in vegetation response to environmental variables.

This study used a nonlinear statistical model to simulate  $G_s$ , considering the interactive effects of key environmental variables by quantifying the relationships between their covariates and the predicted  $G_s$ . First, we used an inverted PM equation to estimate  $G_s$  from observed data of 20 eddy covariance flux tower sites with different vegetation types at both daily and monthly timescales. Then we applied the mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) to optimise the learning of the relationship between VPD,  $CO_2$ , net radiation (R), air temperature (TA), and SWC at the continuous level for  $G_s$  simulation. We tested the results of the MGAM model against observed  $G_s$  data and compared with the results of the semi-empirical and empirical models. The MGAM highlighted the key environmental variables for each vegetation type by

meeting the physical constraints. The different models (MGAM with different combinations of environmental variables) found the sensitivity of  $G_s$  simulation to direct and interactive effects of key environmental variables. In addition, MGAM visualisation by SHapley Additive exPlanations (SHAP) analysis shows both direct and interactive effects of key environmental variables on  $G_s$  fluctuations.

### **3.3 Data and methodology**

#### **3.3.1 Forcing data**

This study utilised the Ameriflux sites (20 sites), which measure surface fluxes such as latent heat flux (LE), sensible heat flux (H), and soil heat flux (G), in addition to all required meteorological data for  $G_s$  simulation, including  $CO_2$ , VPD, TA, SWC, wind speed (U), and vegetation height (h). A variety of representative biomes were presented by eddy covariance flux towers, including crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA). Five sites were selected for each vegetation type at different locations in the United States and Canada (Table 1 and Fig. 1). Data were collected from each flux tower site at a daily timescale. Shortwave radiation conditions below  $500 \text{ Wm}^{-2}$  were also excluded to avoid data for cloudy days, morning dew and evaporation on the plant surfaces, which minimize the effects of soil evaporation (Griebel et al., 2020; Kimm et al., 2020; Nelson et al., 2020; Nie et al., 2021; Zhou et al., 2013). Due to the lack of energy balance closure in flux tower data, the Bowen ratio closure correction technique was used (Ershadi et al., 2014; Wehr & Saleska, 2021).

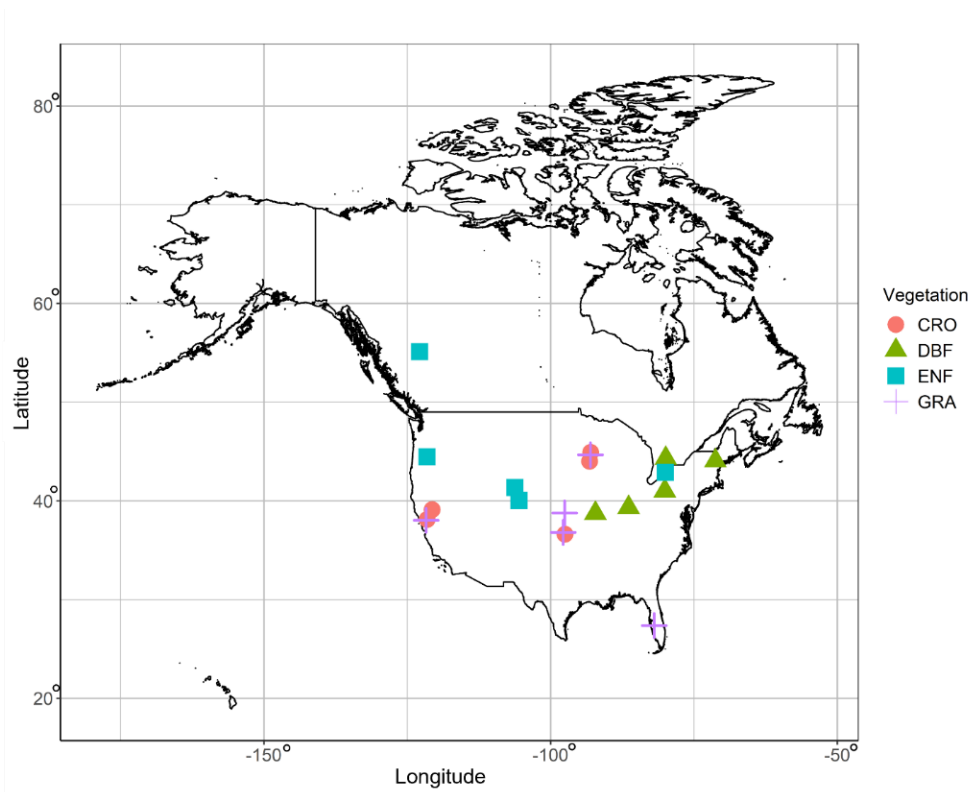


Figure 2 Location of the flux tower sites in the USA and Canada with four groups of vegetation types, including crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA).



Table1 Basic information for each Flux tower site for four groups of vegetation types: crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA).

	Site name	Years	Latitude	Longitude	Elevation	Vegetation Average age (year)	Average annual PR (mm)	Average annual TA (°C)	Vegetation height (m)	Vegetation	References
CRO	US-ARM	2003-2020	36.60	-97.48	314	-	843	14.7	4.5	Winter wheat, corn, soy, alfalfa	(Raz-Yaseef et al., 2015)
	US-Bi2	2017-2021	38.10	-121.53	-5	-	338	16.0	5.1	Ccorn	(Rey-Sanchez et al., 2021)
	US-Ro5	2017-2020	44.69	-93.05	283	-	879	6.4	3.5	Corn/soybean	(Chu et al., 2021)
	US-Ro6	2017-2021	44.69	-93.05	282	-	879	6.4	2.3	Corn/soybean	(Chu et al., 2021)
	US-Tw2	2012-2013	38.09	-121.64	-5	-	421	15.5	5.2	Twitchell Corn	(Knox et al., 2015)
DBF	CA-Cbo	1994-2020	44.31	-79.93	120	100	876	6.6	44	Red maple, white pine, large-tooth aspen and white ash	(Gu et al., 1999)
	CA-TPD	2012-2017	42.63	-80.55	260	90	1036	8.0	36.6	White oak, red maple, beech, ash, pine	(Beamesderfer et al., 2020)
	US-MMS	1999-2020	39.32	-86.41	275	80-90	1032	10.8	46	Acer saccharum, Liriodendron tulipifera, Quercus spp.	(Roman et al., 2015)

	US-Moz	2004-2019	38.74	-92.20	219	85-180	986	12.1	30	Mixture of abandoned agricultural fields, plantations, second-growth hardwood forests (white oak, sugar maple, hickory).	(Wood et al., 2018)
	US-xBR	2017-2021	44.06	-71.28	232	90-150	1246	5.6	35.68	Red maple, sugar maple, and beech	(Fer & Dietze, 2018)
ENF	CA-LP1	2007-2020	55.11	-122.84	751	80-110	570	2.0	26	Pure lodgepole pine	(Brown et al., 2012)
	CA-TP3	2002-2017	42.70	-80.34	184	45	1036	8.0	16	White pine	(Arain et al., 2022)
	US-GLE	2005-2020	41.36	-106.23	3197	400	1200	0.8	24.4	Abies lasiocarpa, Picea engelmannii_Pinus contorta	(Frank et al., 2014)
	US-Me2	2002-2020	44.45	-121.55	1253	67	523	6.2	32	Ponderosa pine trees and scattered incense cedars	(Kwon et al., 2018)
	US-NR1	1998-2016	40.03	-105.54	3050	97	800	1.5	21.5	Subalpine fir, Englemann spruce, lodgepole pine, aspen, limber pine	(Burns et al., 2015)
GRA	US-A32	2015-2017	36.81	-97.81	335	-	889	33.9	3.77	Grass	(Chu et al., 2021)
	US-KLS	2012-2019	38.77	-97.56	373	-	812	12.0	3	Grass	(Chu et al., 2021)
	US-ONA	2015-2020	27.38	-81.95	25	-	1268	22.3	2.8	Grass	(Silveira, 2021)
	US-Ro4	2014-2021	44.67	-93.07	274	-	879	6.4	2.6	Grass	(Griffis et al., 2011)
	US-Snf	2018-2020	38.04	-121.72	-4	-	381	24.6	3.49	Grass	(Chu et al., 2021)

### 3.3.2 Deriving $G_s$ by inverting Penman–Monteith equation

The Penman model was originally developed to estimate the potential evaporation from open and saturated land surfaces (Penman, 1948). To describe the effects of partially closed stomata on evaporation under water stressed conditions, the model was generalised by incorporating a surface resistance term in the form of Eq. 1 and Eq. 2 (Monteith, 1965).

$$LE = \frac{\Delta(R - G) + \rho C_p G_a VPD}{\Delta + \gamma(1 + \frac{G_a}{G_s})} \quad (1)$$

$$G_s = \frac{G_a \gamma}{\frac{\Delta(R - G) + \rho C_p G_a VPD}{LE} - (\Delta + \gamma)} \quad (2)$$

where,  $LE$  is latent heat flux ( $\text{Wm}^{-2}$ ),  $\Delta$  is the slope of the saturation vapor pressure-temperature curve ( $\text{Pa } ^\circ\text{C}^{-1}$ ),  $R$  and  $G$  are net radiation and soil heat flux ( $\text{Wm}^{-2}$ ),  $\rho$  is air density ( $\text{kg m}^{-3}$ ),  $C_p$  is specific heat capacity of dry air ( $\text{J kg}^{-1} ^\circ\text{C}^{-1}$ ),  $VPD$  is vapor pressure deficit ( $\text{Pa}$ ),  $\gamma$  is the psychrometric constant ( $\text{Pa } ^\circ\text{C}^{-1}$ ),  $G_s$  and  $G_a$  are surface conductance and aerodynamic conductance ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ).

The aerodynamic conductance used in the standard PM model is defined in Eq. 3 (Thom, 1972).

$$G_a = \frac{k^2 \times U}{\left[1n\left(\frac{z-d}{z_m}\right) \ln\left(\frac{z-d}{z_h}\right)\right]} \quad (3)$$

where,  $z$  is the wind speed measurement height (m),  $U$  is wind speed ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ),  $k = 0.41$  is the von Karman's constant,  $d = 0.67 \times h$  is displacement height,  $h$  is the canopy height (m),  $z_m = 0.123 \times h$ , and  $z_h = 0.0123 \times h$ .

### 3.3.3 Semi-empirical and empirical $G_s$ simulation models

We used the modified Medlyn model (MM) and Jarvis as semi-empirical and empirical  $G_s$  simulation models, respectively. The MM is an optimality-theory model which systematically estimates  $G_s$  at ecosystem scale (Lin et al., 2018; Medlyn et al., 2011; Nguyen et al., 2021; Nie et al., 2021). The MM is presented in Eq. 4.

$$G_s = g_0 + g_1 \times \left( \frac{GPP}{VPD^m} \right) \quad (4)$$

where, GPP is gross primary productivity ( $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ), VPD (Pa),  $g_0$  ( $\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ),  $g_1$  ( $\text{Pa}^m \text{mol } \mu\text{mol}^{-1}$ ), and  $m$  are fitted parameters. If  $m=0.5$ , this approach is equivalent to the Medlyn model, while if  $m=1$ , it is equivalent to Leuning's model (Lin et al., 2018). The fitted parameters of the MM model are calibrated by Bayesian Markov-Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) (Speich et al., 2021). The 'BayesianTools' and 'mcmc' packages in R (Geyer & Johnson, 2020; Hartig et al., 2019) are used for the calibration process in this study.

The Jarvis model is an empirical model to simulate  $G_s$  (Bai et al., 2019; Stewart, 1988). In Jarvis model  $G_s$  is a function of environmental variables with heavy parameterisation (Jarvis et al., 1976; Qi et al., 2023). This model (Eq. 5) represents the effects of each environmental variable independently, through Eq. 6-10.

$$G_s = G_{s \max} \times f(R) \times f(TA) \times f(VPD) \times f(SWC) \times f(CO_2) \quad (5)$$

$$f(R) = \frac{R}{1000} \times \frac{1000 + a_1}{R + a_1} \quad (6)$$

$$f(TA) = 1 - a_2 \times (T_{\min} - TA)^2 \quad (7)$$

$$f(VPD) = \exp(-a_3 \times VPD) \quad (8)$$

$$f(SWC) = 1 - a_4 \times \exp \left( a_5 \times \frac{SWC_{\max} - SWC}{SWC_{\max} - SWC_{\min}} \right) \quad (9)$$

$$f(CO_2) = \frac{1}{1 + a_6 \times \exp\left(\frac{CO_2}{a_7} - 1\right)} \quad (10)$$

where,  $G_{smax}$  is the maximum surface conductance,  $R$  is net radiation,  $T_{min}$  is the minimum value of air temperature,  $SWC_{max}$ ,  $SWC_{min}$  are the maximum and minimum values of SWC, and  $a_1$  to  $a_7$  are calibrated parameters.

### 3.3.4 Mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) for $G_s$ simulation

MGAM is a nonlinear statistical technique to simulate complex nonlinear relationships between variables and responses (Hastie et al., 2009; Wood et al., 2016). The MGAM is capable of capturing complex patterns in data, and making accurate predictions on new unseen data; the flexibility and capability of MGAM, which is common in ML models, makes it part of the broader field of ML. The flexible regression functions in MGAM can demonstrate the relationships between covariates and outcomes in the form of Eq. 11.

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=1}^K \beta_k b_k(x) \quad (11)$$

where,  $f(x)$  is a smoother function,  $b_k$  are basis functions,  $\beta_k$  are corresponding coefficients, and  $K$  is referred to as basis size or basis complexity. The coefficients of the basis functions are optimised to ensure the appropriate complexity of the models (Wood et al., 2016). The  $f(x)$  smoother function should be selected as a smooth function (S) which reflects the nonlinearity of variables directly, or tensor function ( $t_i$ ) to represent the interaction between variables. The structure of  $G_s$  simulation in MGAM can be described as Eq. 12.

$$G_s = \sum_{m=1}^M f(x_m) \quad (12)$$

where,  $m$  are the effective environmental variables of  $G_s$ . Each of the effective variables has a smoother function  $f(x)$  (Eq. 11), which contains basis functions with relevant coefficients.

The ‘nls’ and ‘mgcv’ packages in R (Baty et al., 2015; Wood et al., 2016) are used for  $G_s$  simulation by MGAM in this study.

### 3.3.5 SHapley Additive exPlanations (SHAP) analysis

SHAP analysis is based on cooperative game theory to interpret model simulation (Lundberg et al., 2020; Lundberg & Lee, 2017; Mardian et al., 2023). The SHAP value indicates the contribution of each variable or predictor to the model simulation and explains the effect of the high and low values of each variable on the simulated value (Shi et al., 2023). The SHAP value defines the weighted average of marginal contribution of each variable across all coalitions to which the variable belongs (Lee et al., 2023). The SHAP value is calculated by Eq. 13.

$$\varphi_i(f, x) = \sum_{s \subseteq x} \left[ \frac{|s|! (M - |s| - 1)!}{M!} \right] \times [f_x(s) - f_x(s \setminus i)] \quad (13)$$

where,  $\varphi$  is the SHAP value for variable  $i = [1, M]$  and  $M$  is the number of variables,  $f$  is the simulation model,  $x$  is sample observation for specific  $i$ th variable,  $s$  is the subset of possible coalitions of variables. The first bracket of the equation refers to the weighting for each subset of coalitions, and the second bracket refers to the marginal contribution of  $i$ th variable, which is the difference between the  $f$  model with ( $f_x(s)$ ) and without ( $f_x(s \setminus i)$ ) the  $i$ th variable. The higher the SHAP value for each variable, the greater the impact of the variable on the simulation output (Lee et al., 2023). In this study, the SHAP method shows the contribution of VPD, R, Ta, CO<sub>2</sub>, and SWC environmental variables in the  $G_s$  simulation. The ‘shapviz’ packages in R (Mayer, 2023) is used in this study.

### 3.3.6 Developing MGAM by environmental variables

We developed several simulation models (Table 2) to examine the direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on  $G_s$  in different vegetation types. In model 1 (benchmark model),

all direct effects of environmental variables (VPD, CO<sub>2</sub>, TA, SWC, and R) were included. Models 2 and 3 eliminated SWC and TA variables, respectively, to determine the sensitivity of G<sub>s</sub> to these two variables in different vegetation types. In models 5 - 7, VPD, CO<sub>2</sub>, and R were eliminated to illustrate the sensitivity of G<sub>s</sub> to these variables. Model 4 illustrated the sensitivity of G<sub>s</sub> to the interactive effects of environmental variables. It included functions that add SWC and TA to have interaction between VPD-CO<sub>2</sub> as key environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> fluctuation as identified in the literature review. The structure of model 4 was selected based on the highest NSE in G<sub>s</sub> simulation for each vegetation type.

Table 2 Developing MGAM by environmental variables to test the direct and interactive effects of key variables on G<sub>s</sub> simulation. S is smooth function which reflects the nonlinearity of variables directly, and ti is tensor function represent the interaction between variables.

Models	S(VPD)	S(CO <sub>2</sub> )	S(TA)	S(SWC)	S(R)	ti(VPD, CO <sub>2</sub> , SWC)	ti(VPD, CO <sub>2</sub> , TA)
<b>Model 1 (benchmark)</b>	*	*	*	*	*		
<b>Model 2</b>	*	*	*		*		
<b>Model 3</b>	*	*		*	*		
CRO	*	*	*	*	*	*	
<b>Model 4</b>							
DBF & ENF	*	*	*	*	*		*
GRA	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<b>Model 5</b>		*	*	*	*		
<b>Model 6</b>	*		*	*	*		
<b>Model 7</b>	*	*	*	*			

## 3.4 Results

### 3.4.1 Validation of MGAM G<sub>s</sub> simulation

Two approaches were used to validate the MGAM G<sub>s</sub> simulation. In the first approach, the G<sub>s</sub> simulation results of MGAM were compared with the MM and Jarvis as semi-empirical and empirical techniques. The results indicated that MGAM performs better in simulating G<sub>s</sub> (higher NSE values) than the MM and Jarvis models for all four vegetation types across all flux tower sites (Fig. 2). The MM and Jarvis models required the Bayesian-MCMC calibration

technique for fitting parameters. In the MM model,  $g_0$ ,  $g_1$ , and  $m$  are fitted parameters (Table S1), and in Jarvis  $a_1$ - $a_7$  are fitted parameters (Table S2).

The second approach for validating MGAM was to train and test the model by inverting the PM equation and determining the  $G_s$  value. A 10-fold cross-validation technique was used to validate the results of the MGAM  $G_s$  simulation, in which 70% of data was used to train the model and 30% to test it. The training data was divided into ten folds, and the model was trained through nine folds and validated through the tenth fold. This process is repeated to cover all observed values at both training and testing. A cross-validation procedure was conducted using the caret package in R (Kuhn, 2021). Comparing the MGAM performance for the testing data (Fig. 3 for models 1 - 4 and Fig. S2 for models 5 - 7) and the training data (Fig. S3 for models 1 - 4 and Fig. S4 for models 5 - 7) indicated that the models were well trained. Accordingly, the NSE of the models showed good results for test data, which were close to the NSE of the model for the training data.

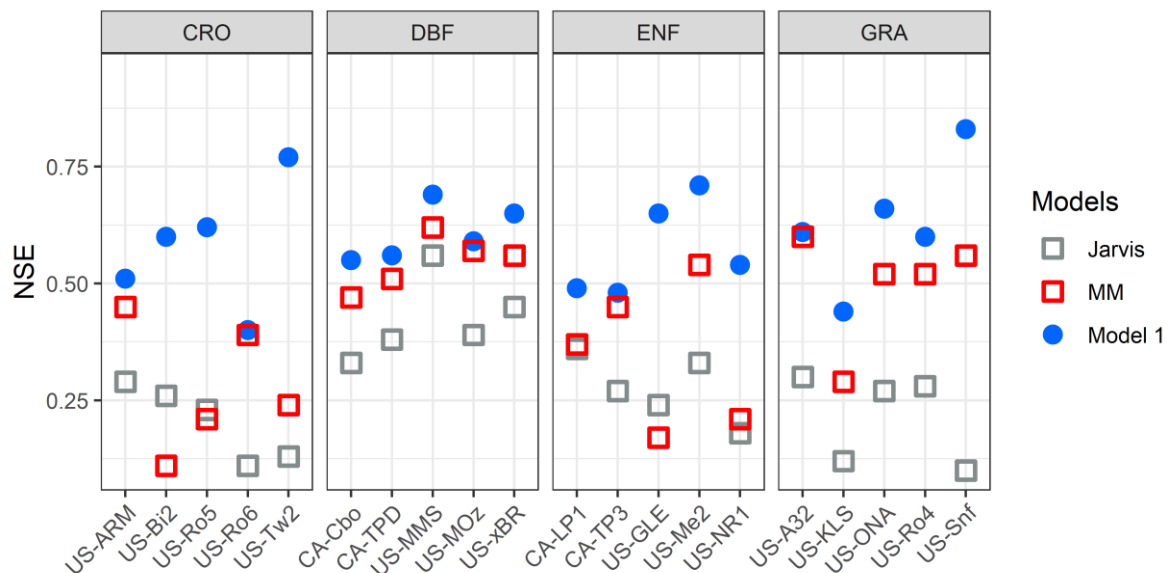


Figure 3 Comparison of MGAM  $G_s$  (Model 1 - benchmark) simulation accuracies with MM and Jarvis models in 20 flux tower sites with four vegetation types of crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), grass (GRA).



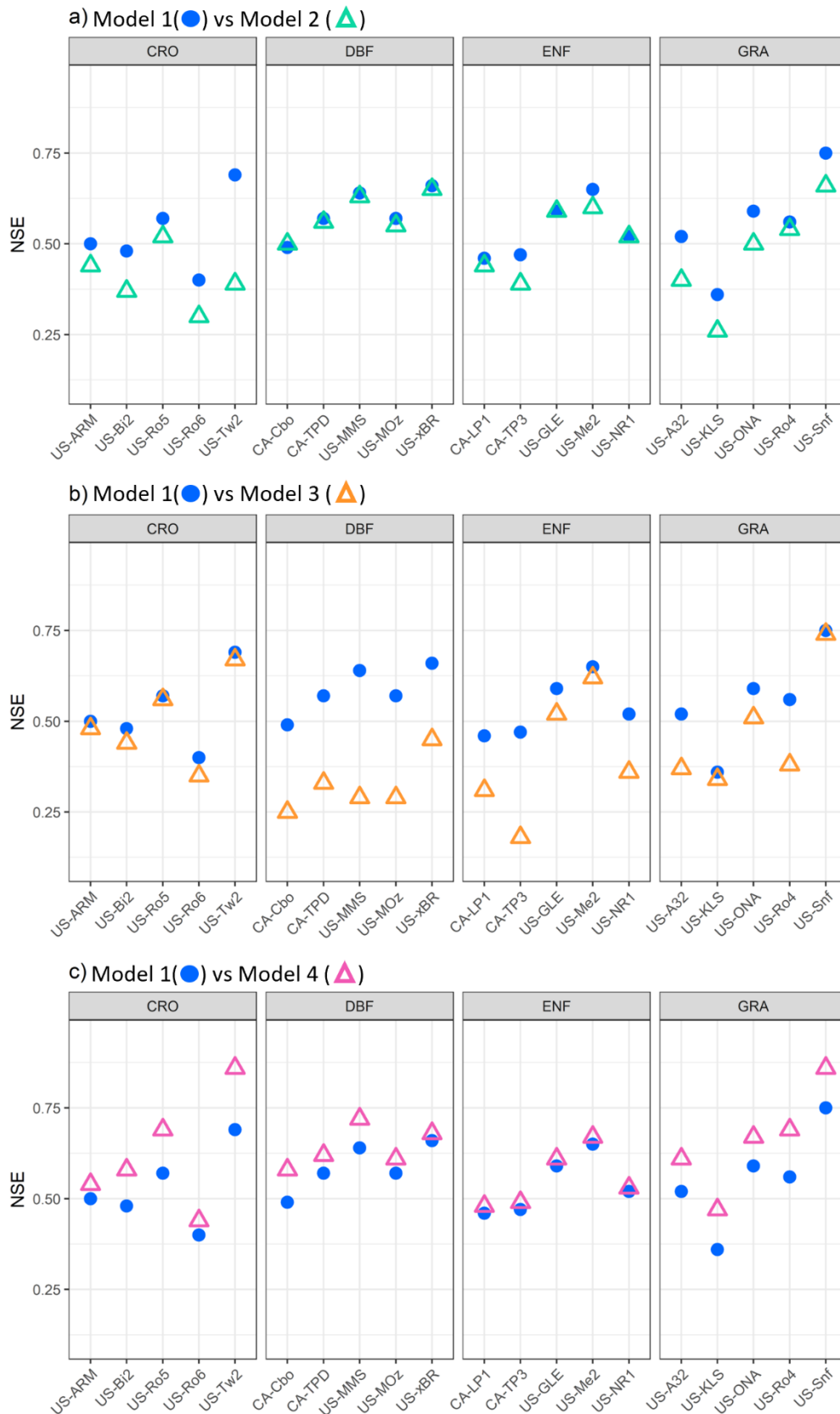


Figure 4 Comparison of  $G_S$  simulation accuracies for test data, a) model 1 (benchmark) vs model 2, b) model 1 vs model 3, c) model 1 vs model 4.

### **3.4.2 The importance of direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation for different vegetation types**

The comparison between  $G_s$  simulation accuracies for different models (Table 2) demonstrated the sensitivity of  $G_s$  to environmental variables in different vegetation types. To demonstrate the role of environmental variables in  $G_s$  simulation, model 1 (benchmark, with direct effects of all environmental variables) was compared with other models in terms of their NSE values (Fig. 3 and Fig. S2 for testing data, Fig. S3 and S4 for training data). Comparing the NSE values in model 1 and model 2 (benchmark without SWC), CRO and GRA had a greater difference in NSE, indicating that these plants were sensitive to SWC. DBF and ENF were not sensitive to SWC in models 1 and 2, except for a few sites with on average younger trees such as CA-TP3 and US-Me2 and with mixed vegetation such as US-MOZ (Fig. 3a). DBF and ENF had higher sensitivity to TA in all sites when comparing the NSE value in models 1 and 3 (benchmark without TA). Due to the difference in NSE values between models 1 and 3 (Fig. 3b), GRA was also sensitive to TA in most sites, whereas CRO was not very sensitive to TA in most sites. The interactive effects of environmental variables on  $G_s$  simulation are provided in model 4 (Fig. 3c). Due to the greater sensitivity of the CRO to SWC in model 2, the interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , SWC) demonstrated high improvement in NSE values in model 4. In model 3, the DBF and ENF were more sensitive to TA. Thus, the interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , and TA) for model 4 demonstrated improvement in NSE values for  $G_s$  simulation in these vegetation types. For GRA, both interactive functions of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , SWC) and (VPD,  $CO_2$ , TA) were applied to model 4. This is because GRA were sensitive to both SWC and TA in accordance with models 2 and 3. We compared differences in NSE values between models 1 and 5 (benchmark without VPD), models 1 and 6 (benchmark without  $CO_2$ ) and models 1 and 7 (benchmark without R) to determine the sensitivity of vegetation types to VPD,  $CO_2$  and R. When comparing NSE values in model 1 with models 5 - 7, it was revealed that all vegetation

types have similar sensitivity to VPD, CO<sub>2</sub> and R. Most flux tower sites had high sensitivity to VPD but low sensitivity to CO<sub>2</sub> (Fig. S2a-c). In all models, the results of the G<sub>s</sub> simulation in test data were similar to those in training data (Fig. S3-S4). A schematic path analysis was used for the testing and training data in order to visually demonstrate the effect of each environmental variable on G<sub>s</sub> simulation (Fig. 4 and Fig. S5). The NSE value changes in G<sub>s</sub> simulation (in %) are presented next to each arrow (path value) and shown as the thickness of arrows for visual comparison. The path values are the average of NSE value changes compared to model 1 (benchmark) for all five flux tower sites in each vegetation type.

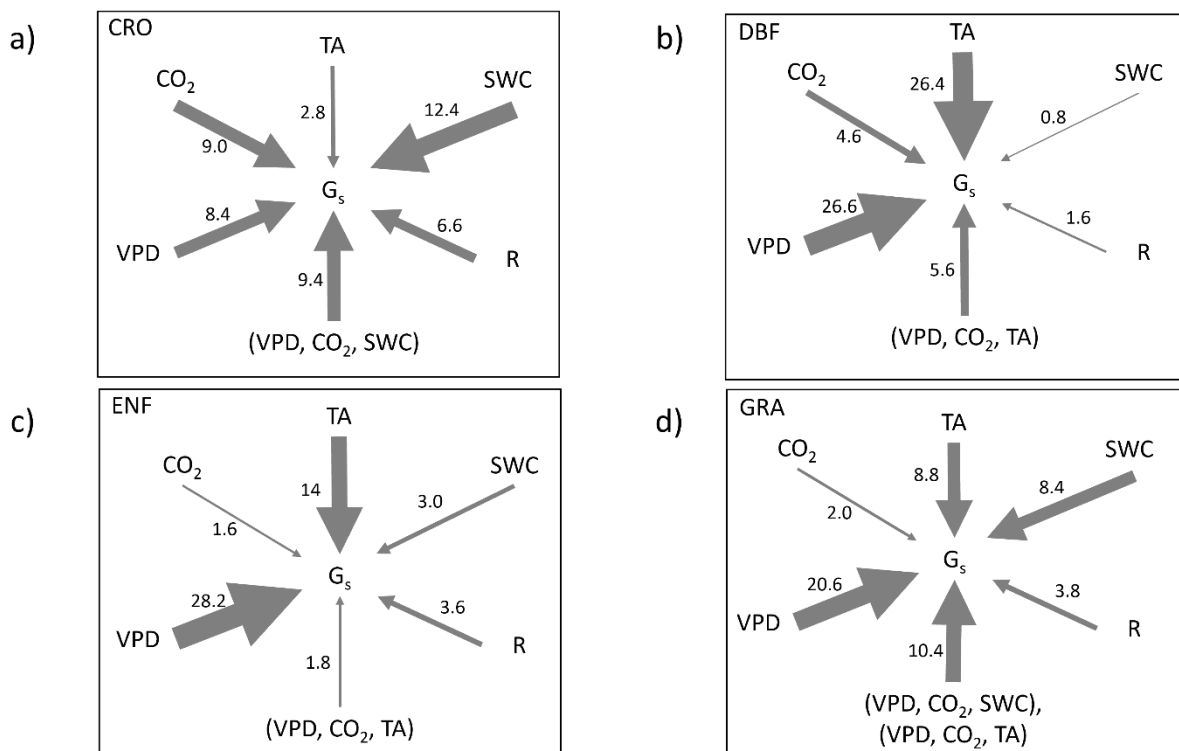


Figure 4 Schematic path analysis for the test data showing the effect of each environmental variable on G<sub>s</sub> simulation. The path values and arrow thicknesses are the average NSE value changes compared to model 1 (benchmark) for each environmental variable (%) and for all five flux tower sites in vegetation type: a) crop (CRO), b) deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), c) evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and d) grass (GRA).

### **3.4.3 Visualisation of direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on $G_s$ simulation**

The MGAM results were visualised by SHAP analysis to determine the direct effects of each environmental variable on  $G_s$  simulation (Fig. 5). All five sites with each vegetation type are considered in the same category. The SHAP value of each observed data shows the changes in weighted average of  $G_s$  values forced by each environmental variable (x-axis). The average on SHAP values for all observed data in each variable shows the contribution of variable in  $G_s$  simulation (y-axis). The gradient colour (feature value) shows the original value of each variable. The SHAP value for each environmental variables (y-axis) shows that VPD has the highest contribution in  $G_s$  simulation for most of the vegetation types. The gradient colour shows that VPD has a decreasing effect on  $G_s$ . The SWC has more contribution in  $G_s$  simulation for CRO and GRA with an overall increasing effect on  $G_s$  for these vegetations. While TA has considerable effects on  $G_s$  for DBF, ENF, and GRA, with overall increasing effect on  $G_s$  value. The R and  $CO_2$  have increasing and decreasing effects on  $G_s$ , respectively, but do not show a high independent contribution in comparison to other key variables.

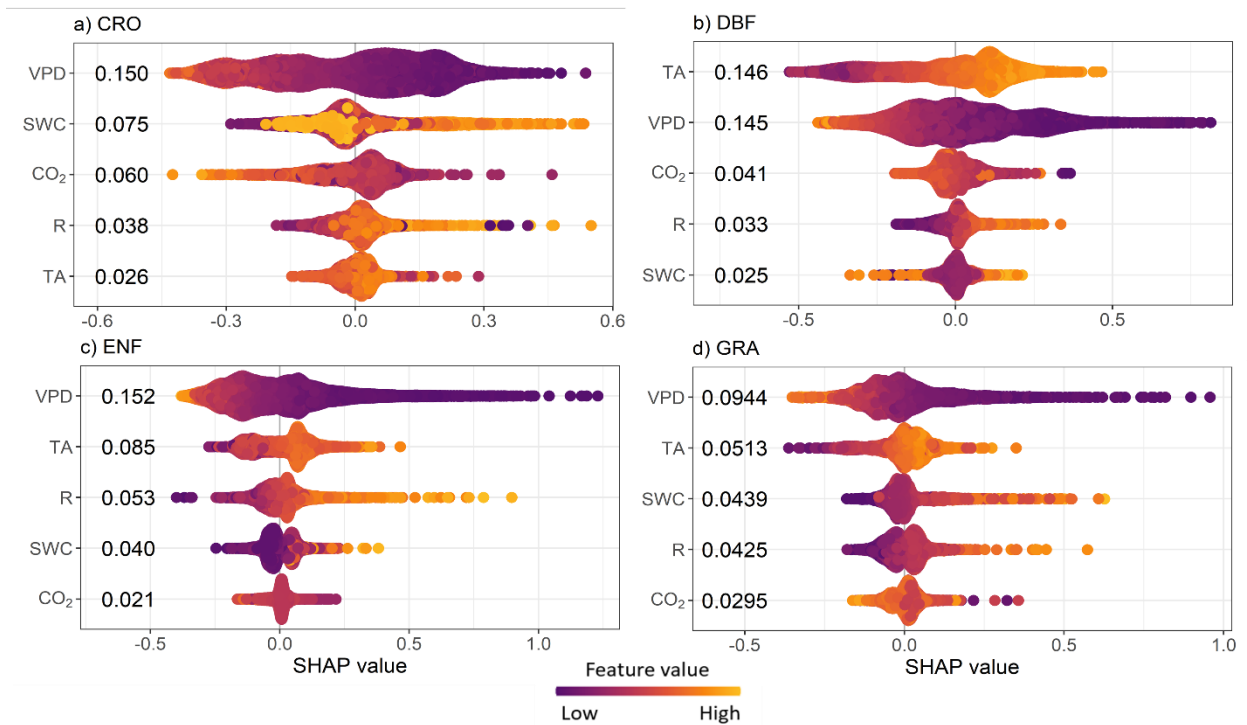


Figure 5 The SHAP value to present the contribution of each environmental variable in  $G_s$  simulation. The x-axis shows the SHAP value for all observed data of each environmental variable, y-axis shows the average of SHAP values for each environmental variable, and gradient colour (feature value) shows the original value of each environmental variable.

The visualisation of the interactive effects of environmental variables on  $G_s$  was performed for the groups of vegetation with similar responses to the environmental variables (Fig. 6). GRA and CRO are both sensitive to the interactive effects of VPD,  $CO_2$ , and SWC; therefore, they are considered in the same category for visualisation (Fig. 6a and 6b). The VPD shows the decreasing effects on  $G_s$  in all conditions. At a lower level of  $CO_2$ , the decreasing effect of VPD is notable but higher level of  $CO_2$  alleviates the decreasing effects of VPD on  $G_s$  values (Fig. 6a). Similar to  $CO_2$ , SWC alleviates the decreasing effects of VPD; the increase in SWC increase the  $G_s$  values (Fig. 6b). GRA, DBF, and ENF show the sensitivity to TA (Fig 6c-d). TA has increasing effects on  $G_s$ , but increases of TA higher than a threshold value degrade the  $G_s$  values. The TA effects on  $G_s$  are considerable at the higher VPD (Fig. 6c-d). DBF and ENF

are grouped in the same category because they both are sensitive to the interactive effects of VPD, CO<sub>2</sub>, and TA (Fig. 6d and 6e). Moreover, CO<sub>2</sub> alleviate the decreasing effects of VPD by decreasing the G<sub>s</sub> value for DBF and ENF, similar to the CRO and GRA (Fig. 6e and Fig. 6a).

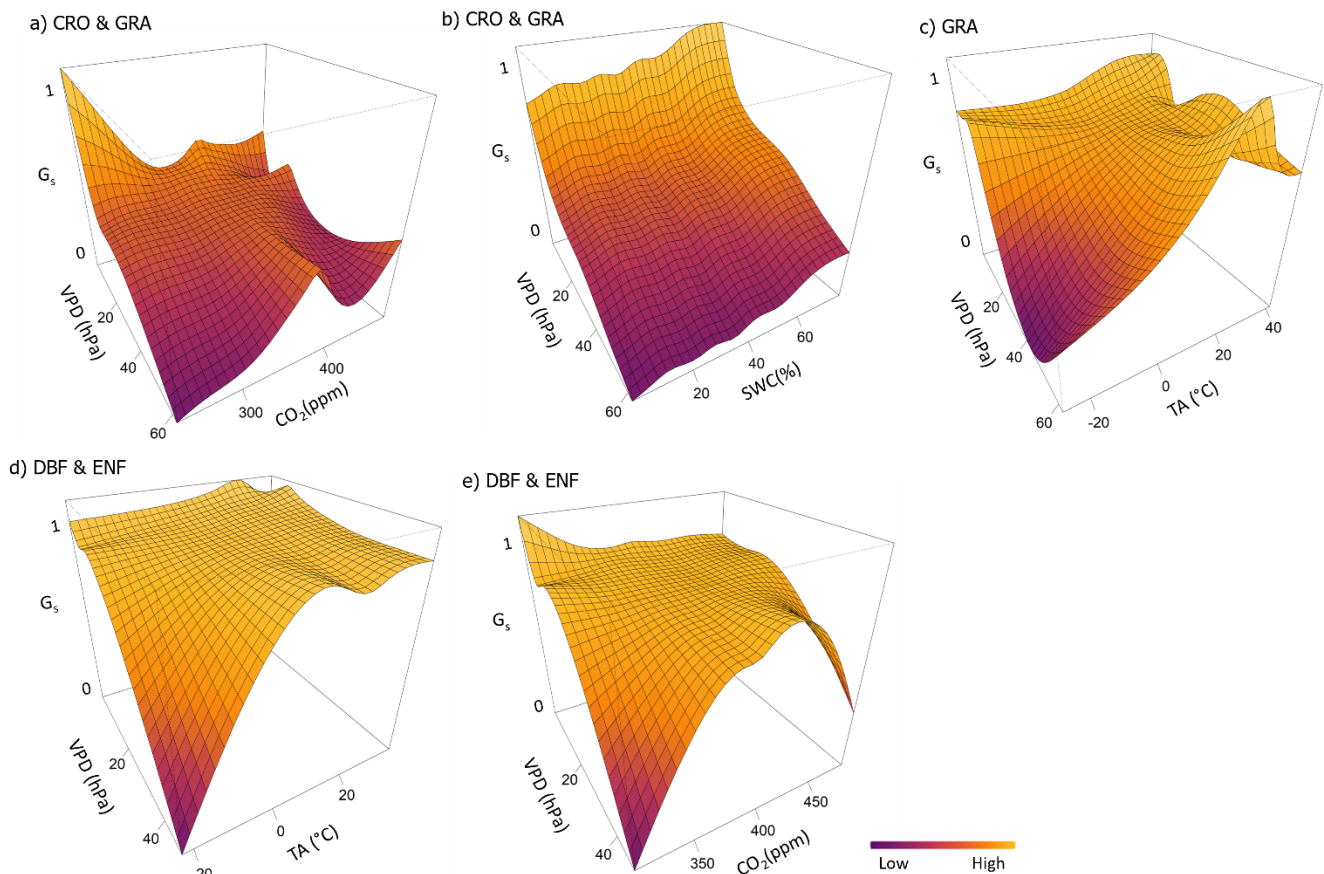


Figure 6 The interactive effects of environmental variables on normalised G<sub>s</sub>: a) VPD and CO<sub>2</sub> for CRO and GRA, b) VPD and SWC for CRO and GRA, c) VPD and TA for GRA, d) VPD and TA for DBF and ENF, e) VPD and CO<sub>2</sub> for DBF and ENF.

### 3.4.4 The role of interactive effects of environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> simulation at monthly timescale

As described in section 3.2, the direct effects of SWC were more important in G<sub>s</sub> simulation for CRO, GRA, and younger trees, while G<sub>s</sub> simulation in mature trees showed less sensitivity

to SWC. In contrast, TA played more important role in improving  $G_s$  simulation for trees and GRA. Although  $CO_2$  less directly affected  $G_s$  simulation for all vegetation types, its interactive effects with other climate variables showed high improvements in  $G_s$  simulation. To further evaluate the role of the interactive effects of environmental variables on  $G_s$ , comparisons of the NSE values for models 1 and 4 in the  $G_s$  simulation were made at the monthly timescales (Fig. 7). The NSE value at monthly timescale is calculated by the comparison between observed and simulated  $G_s$  for each specific months during the whole period of data. At both the beginning (Jan-Mar) and the end (Nov-Dec) of the growth period, interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , TA) played an important role for most DBF and some ENF sites (CA-LP1 and CA-TP3) (Fig. 7). Furthermore, the interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , SWC) for CRO, and the interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , SWC) and (VPD,  $CO_2$ , TA) for GRA were crucial throughout the entire growth period irrespective of any specific pattern (Fig. 7).

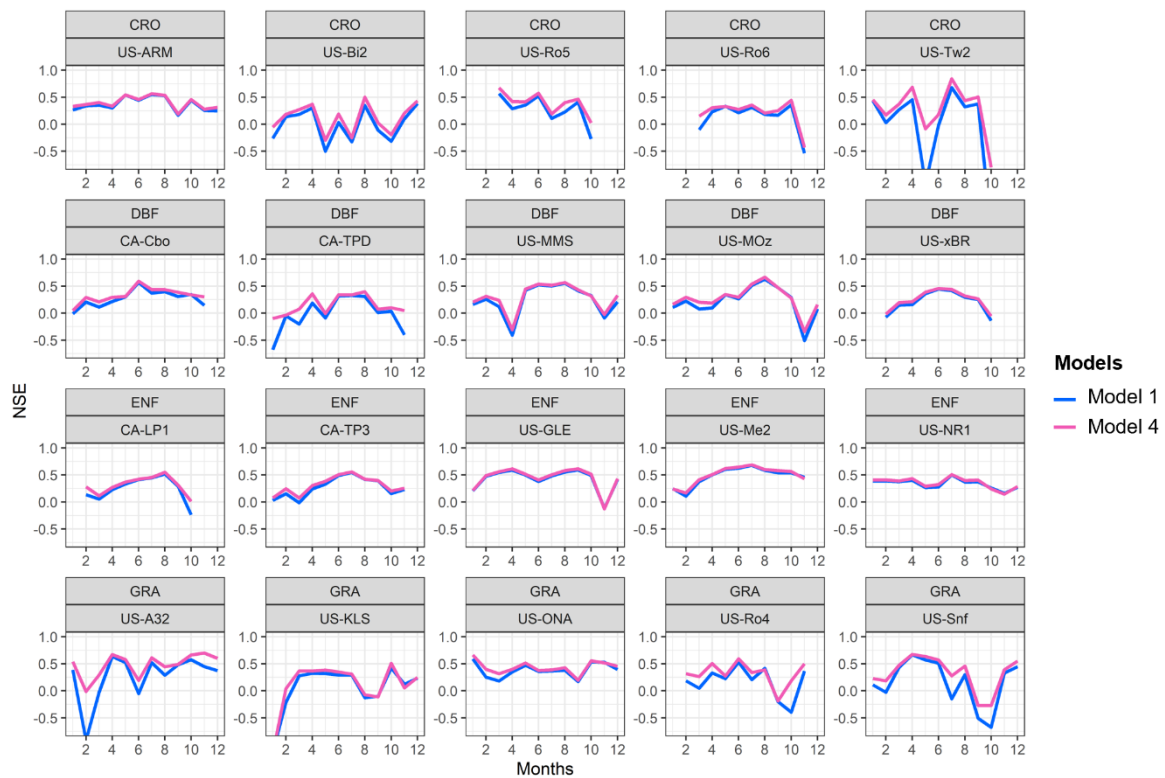


Figure 7 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracy in model 1 (benchmark) containing all direct effects of environmental variables with model 4 by added interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , SWC) for CRO and GRA, and interactive effects of (VPD,  $CO_2$ , TA) for DBF, ENF, and GRA to benchmark model.

NSE values in model 1 and model 2 (Fig. S7) demonstrated the important role played by SWC for CRO and GRA during the entire growth period. However, SWC had only a minor effect on DBF and ENF (excluding US-MOZ, CA-TP3, and US-Me2) at monthly timescales. The sensitivity to SWC results was consistent with those presented in Fig. 3a. NSE values for models 1 and 3 (Fig. S8) revealed that TA played a crucial role in DBF and ENF, particularly at the beginning (Jan-Mar) and the end (Nov-Dec) of the growth period. The GRA also showed a sensitivity to TA over the entire growth period without a specific pattern, whereas the CRO showed a less pronounced response. As presented in Fig. S8, the sensitivities to TA results were consistent with those presented in Fig. 3b.



The role of VPD, CO<sub>2</sub> and R on G<sub>s</sub> simulation at a monthly time scale was considered in models 5 - 7. A comparison between NSE values in models 1 and 5 indicated that VPD played an important role throughout the whole growth period for all vegetation types (Fig. S9). The interaction of CO<sub>2</sub> with other environmental variables improved the results of G<sub>s</sub> simulation, but its direct effect was less important than that of other environmental variables without any pattern for all vegetation types (Fig. S10). The role of R in G<sub>s</sub> simulation at monthly timescale did not show any pattern for different vegetation types (Fig. S11).

## **3.5 Discussion**

### **3.5.1 Advantages of MGAM over semi-empirical and empirical models**

The comparison between MGAM, MM and Jarvis models showed that MGAM outperforms semi-empirical and empirical models in G<sub>s</sub> simulation for all vegetation types in the flux tower sites (Fig. 2). The significant calibration process in Jarvis models and the independent combination of environmental variables leads to the challenging analysis of interactive effects of key environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub>. According to the MM model, environmental variables such as VPD, SWC, and TA were partially incorporated into photosynthetic rate or GPP as a diffusive flux between the leaf and the atmospheric boundary layer (Ball, 1987; Leuning, 1995; Lin et al., 2018; Medlyn et al., 2011). Although including the photosynthetic rate in G<sub>s</sub> models may improve simulation accuracy, analysis of the direct and interactive effect of environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> is challenging when using the photosynthetic rate or GPP (Kimm et al., 2020). The effects of environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> are embedded in photosynthetic rate or GPP and partitioning the effects of each variable is not straightforward. The suggested MGAM approach of this study is capable of measuring the direct effects of each environmental variable by adding or removing each variable. In addition, evaluating the interactive effects of key environmental variables is possible by including the interactive tensor function in MGAM. The MGAM model

provided a higher level of accuracy in the  $G_s$  simulation than previous models without relying on GPP or photosynthesis variables.

Furthermore, formulating the impact of SWC on  $G_s$  is difficult because it is correlated with VPD. Hence, several conventional  $G_s$  simulation models incorporated SWC in discrete levels for simplicity. Therefore, it was assumed that each soil moisture level had a linear relationship with  $G_s$ . However, other environmental variables are quantified as continuous variables (Novick et al., 2016). As a result, comparisons between these variables are not appropriate (Kimm et al., 2020). In the MGAM model in this study, all variables are treated equally on a continuous scale. Thus, this model was better suited to our goal of examining the direct and interactive effects of key environmental variables.

### **3.5.2 The direct and interactive effects of environmental variables on MGAM $G_s$ simulation for each vegetation type**

In this study, the structure of MGAM was designed to take into account the sensitivity of each vegetation type to environmental variables. An analysis of the sensitivity of vegetation to environmental variables was performed by eliminating or adding each environmental variable and their interactions in the MGAM benchmark model and evaluating the changes of NSE in  $G_s$  simulation. Our analysis of the direct effect of each environmental variable on  $G_s$  highlighted the notable contribution of VPD, SWC,  $CO_2$ , R and TA. VPD had the greatest direct impact on  $G_s$  for all flux tower sites without differentiation for the vegetation types (Fig. S2a and Fig. S4a), while SWC had a greater influence on  $G_s$  for CRO and GRA and younger trees (Fig. 3a and Fig. S3a), and TA had a greater impact on  $G_s$  for GRA and trees (DBF and ENF) (Fig. 3b and Fig. S3b). In comparison with other variables,  $CO_2$  had less direct effect on  $G_s$  simulation accuracy. However, its interaction with VPD, SWC, and TA affected  $G_s$  simulation accuracy for all vegetation types (Fig. S3c and Fig. 3c).

There is consistency between our results and those found in other studies. As previously reported (Wang et al., 2012; Wertin et al., 2012), TA played an important role in determining the  $G_s$  of trees (DBF and ENF). According to Lin et al. (2018), VPD had an important influence on  $G_s$  in different vegetation types (Lin et al., 2018). The greatest variation of  $G_s$  in the flux tower data for the U.S. Corn Belt was attributed to VPD and SWC (Kimm et al., 2020).

In light of the fact that  $G_s$  is highly correlated with photosynthesis, several studies concluded that it is necessary to consider the impacts of both VPD and  $CO_2$  on  $G_s$  simulation simultaneously (De Kauwe et al., 2021; Lin et al., 2018; Nadal-Sala et al., 2021). Some studies reported that elevated  $CO_2$  offsets the negative effects of high VPD on  $G_s$  (De Kauwe et al., 2021; Yuan et al., 2019). Recent studies, however, suggested that vegetation receives this benefit from elevated  $CO_2$  when they are not exposed to severe droughts or water stresses (Birami et al., 2020; Gattmann et al., 2021). It has been observed that both SWC and VPD affect stomatal conductance, and GPP (Anderegg et al., 2012; Breshears et al., 2013; Sulman et al., 2016). This statement was in accordance with our results, which indicated that  $CO_2$  and SWC alleviate the decreasing effects of VPD on  $G_s$  for CRO and GRA (Fig. 6a-b).

VPD played an important role as a driver of carbon and water fluxes, especially during heat waves; since it is highly likely that global temperatures will increase in the future, VPD should also increase (Park Williams et al., 2013). An increase in TA can increase the  $G_s$ , but when the increase in TA exceeds a threshold value, it degrades the  $G_s$ ; the effects of TA on  $G_s$  is intensified at higher VPD (Purcell et al., 2018; Urban et al., 2017). In this study, the visualisation of simulated  $G_s$  by MGAM clearly showed that higher VPD intensified the effects of TA on  $G_s$  for trees (Fig. 6d). However, the elevated  $CO_2$  could mitigate the negative effects of high VPD on  $G_s$  for trees (Wang et al., 2012; Wertin et al., 2012), supported by our results (Fig. 6e). Hence, the combination of elevated  $CO_2$  and elevated TA may promote the fixation of carbon and the accumulation of biomass (Morison & Lawlor, 1999; Wang et al., 2012).

Model 4 in this study incorporated the interactive effects of VPD, CO<sub>2</sub>, and TA for trees (DBF and ENF) and showed improvement in G<sub>s</sub> simulation, which is supported in literature reviews (Mathias & Thomas, 2021; Urban et al., 2017; Wang et al., 2012; Wertin et al., 2012).

### **3.5.3 Interactive effects of environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> simulation at a monthly timescale**

The comparison between interactive effects of environmental variables on G<sub>s</sub> simulation revealed that trees were sensitive to the interaction between VPD, CO<sub>2</sub>, and TA. NSE values at a monthly timescale for models 1 and 4 showed that this sensitivity was higher during the growth periods of January to March and November to December (Fig. 7). For most of the DBFs and two sites of the ENFs (CA-LP1 and CA-TP3), this specific pattern was evident. A possible explanation for this pattern can be found at the beginning and end of the growth period at the mentioned sites which have lower monthly average TA with higher variation (Fig. S12). Although the US-GLE site also had low average monthly TA values, the lower sensitivity to TA can be justified by its mature trees (average age of 400 years).

A comparison between model 1 and model 3 indicated that trees are highly sensitive to TA both at the beginning and the end of their growth period (Fig. S8). There was also evidence in the literature that TA had a more important effect on G<sub>s</sub> at the beginning of the growth period rather than in the middle of it (D'Arrigo et al., 2004; Wertin et al., 2012). For the Loblolly pine, the combined effects of elevated TA and CO<sub>2</sub> on G<sub>s</sub> were more important during the cooler months of October as opposed to the warmer months of June and September (Wertin et al., 2012). According to a meta-analysis of plant response to TA, the simultaneous TA and CO<sub>2</sub> treatments had more considerable effects at ambient temperature rather than at elevated temperature (Wang et al., 2012).

### **3.6 Conclusion**

The  $G_s$  simulation is one of the most complex parts of the Penman-Monteith equation. As a result of the nonlinear and multiple interactions between environmental variables, the  $G_s$  simulation has always been challenging. The MGAM, as an ML model with physical constraints, was capable of simulating  $G_s$  through optimal extraction of information from data. MGAM provided higher accuracy than semi-empirical and empirical models in  $G_s$  simulation, and its flexibility in applying multiple interactions of key environmental variables makes it an alternative tool for simulating  $G_s$ . For forest, crop, and grass ecosystems, the MGAM model developed in this study provided a satisfactory simulation of  $G_s$  for both testing and training dataset, suggesting its further use in  $G_s$  and ET prediction and generalisation. By employing MGAM to enhance plant ET simulation and prediction, the potential arises for more exploration into comprehending the intricate interplay among ET, precipitation, and streamflow – pivotal elements in water resources and hydrological ecosystems.

### **Acknowledgement**

The support from the Australian Government Research Training Program Scholarship, National Centre for Groundwater Research and Training (NCGRT), and Flinders University is acknowledged.

Supporting Information for

**The Impact of Environmental Variables on Surface Conductance: Advancing  
Simulation with a Nonlinear Machine Learning Model**

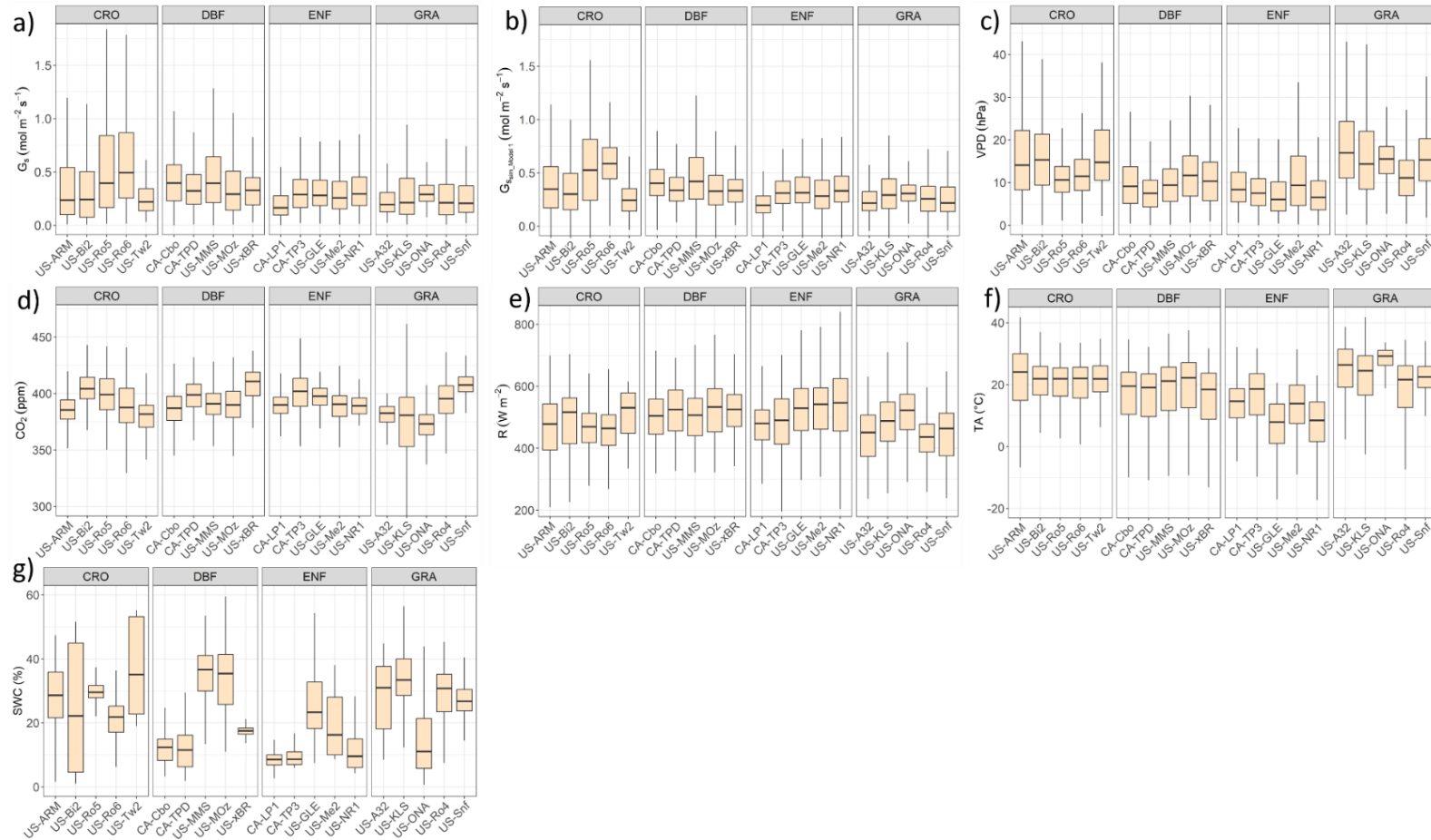


Figure S5 The range of all environmental variables for 20 flux tower sites with four vegetation types of crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA), a) observed  $G_s$ , b) simulated  $G_s$  by model 1 (benchmark), c) VPD, d)  $CO_2$ , e)  $R$ , f) TA, g) SWC.

Table S1 Bayesian-MCMC calibration results for fitted parameters in Modified Medlyn (MM) model for four groups of vegetation types including crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA).

Vegetation types	Site names	$g_0$ ( $\frac{mol}{m^2s}$ )	$g_1$ ( $Pa^m \frac{mol}{\mu mol}$ )	$m$
CRO	US-ARM	0.14	30.42	0.66
	US-Bi2	0.28	7.28	0.65
	US-Ro5	0.37	11.47	0.62
	US-Ro6	0.26	26.55	0.63
	US-Tw2	0.18	13.54	1.76
ENF	CA-Cbo	0.24	9.70	0.77
	CA-TPD	0.17	11.81	0.51
	US-MMS	0.18	17.87	0.55
	US-MOz	0.10	21.64	0.59
	US-xBR	0.15	14.86	0.65
DBF	CA-LP1	0.09	18.51	0.97
	CA-TP3	0.11	11.77	0.62
	US-GLE	0.29	5.78	1.45
	US-Me2	0.07	13.67	0.85
	US-NR1	0.25	13.57	0.56
GRA	US-A32	0.05	18.69	0.72
	US-KLS	0.13	20.79	0.63
	US-ONA	-0.05	28.80	0.58
	US-Ro4	0.11	13.86	0.81
	US-Snf	0.04	22.97	0.72



Table S2 Bayesian-MCMC calibration results for fitted parameters in Jarvis model for four groups of vegetation types including crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and grass (GRA).

<b>Vegetatio</b>	<b>Site</b>							
<b>n types</b>	<b>names</b>	<b>a1</b>	<b>a2</b>	<b>a3</b>	<b>a4</b>	<b>a5</b>	<b>a6</b>	<b>a7</b>
<b>CRO</b>	US.ARM	167.50	0.02	0.12	1.23	0.00	1.71	132.32
	US.Bi2	100.73	0.00	0.13	0.00	7.67	1.60	399.09
	US.Ro5	104.20	0.40	0.11	1.01	0.02	1.34	109.61
	US.Ro6	251.70	0.05	0.10	1.06	0.00	1.57	112.34
	US.Tw2	236.80	0.55	0.10	1.04	0.00	2.36	110.81
<b>ENF</b>	CA.Cbo	215.14	0.01	0.10	1.24	0.01	2.22	101.28
	CA.TPD	203.04	0.03	0.10	1.02	0.01	2.54	299.44
	US.MMS	398.80	0.15	0.10	1.01	0.00	2.17	282.96
	US.MOz	104.56	0.06	0.08	1.01	0.00	2.28	272.51
	US.xBR	112.62	0.01	0.08	1.30	0.02	2.60	215.38
<b>DBF</b>	CA.LP1	150.69	0.02	0.18	1.05	0.00	2.55	319.39
	CA.TP3	101.35	0.02	0.14	1.14	0.00	2.36	107.98
	US.GLE	397.07	0.75	0.34	1.00	0.00	1.92	398.37
	US.Me2	336.64	0.77	0.28	1.03	0.00	2.14	115.44
	US.NR1	396.54	0.17	0.18	1.02	0.00	2.00	186.88
<b>GRA</b>	US.A32	379.17	0.60	0.08	1.01	0.00	2.74	192.59
	US.KLS	132.90	0.78	0.10	1.00	0.00	1.87	114.54
	US.ONA	150.57	0.11	0.10	1.23	0.00	2.70	106.93
	US.Ro4	349.69	0.47	0.09	1.00	0.00	2.34	244.63
	US.Snf	342.04	0.98	0.31	1.46	0.00	2.09	100.93

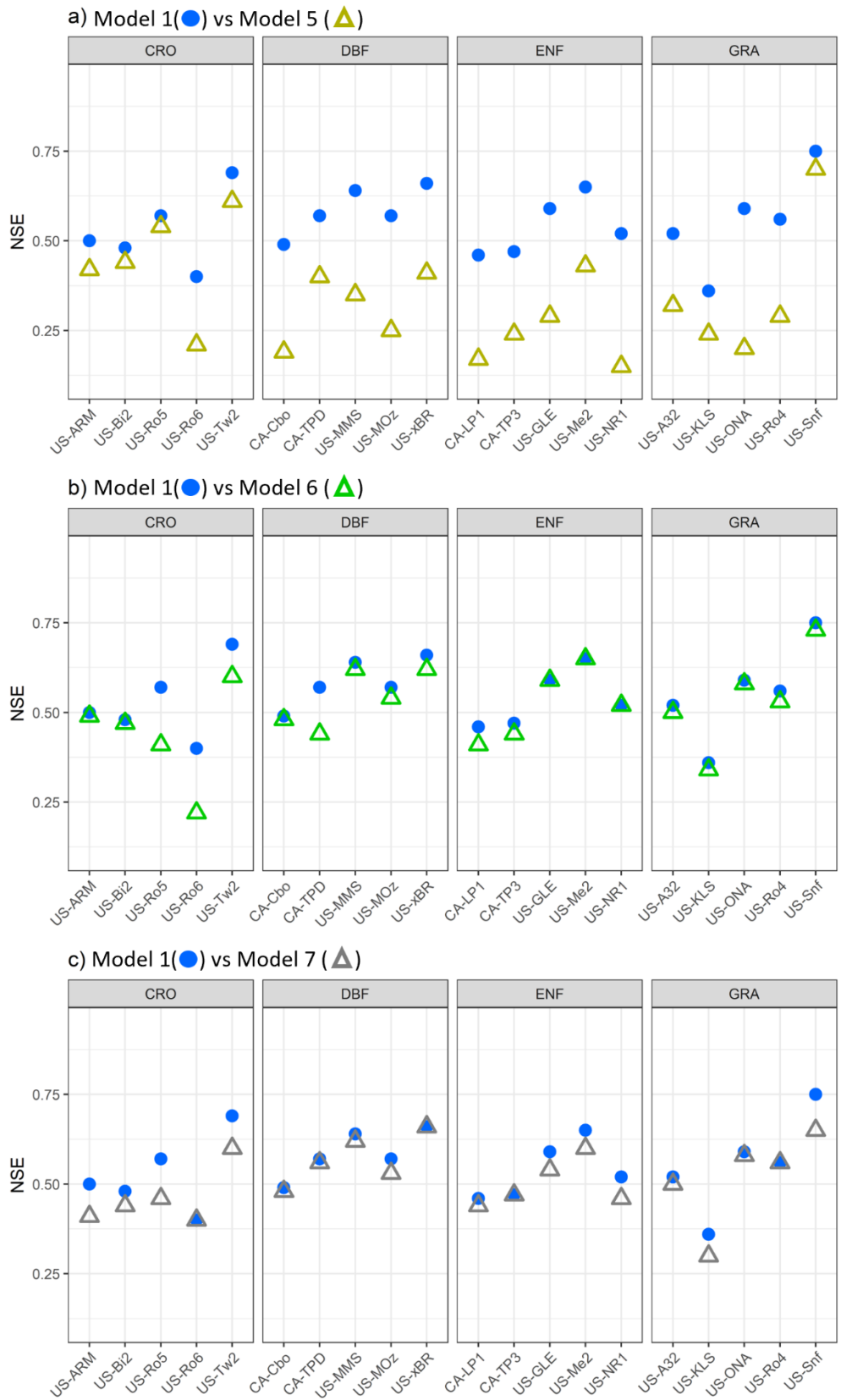


Figure S2 Comparison of  $G_s$  simulation accuracies for test data, a) model 1 (benchmark) vs model 5, b) model 1 vs model 6, c) model 1 vs model 7.

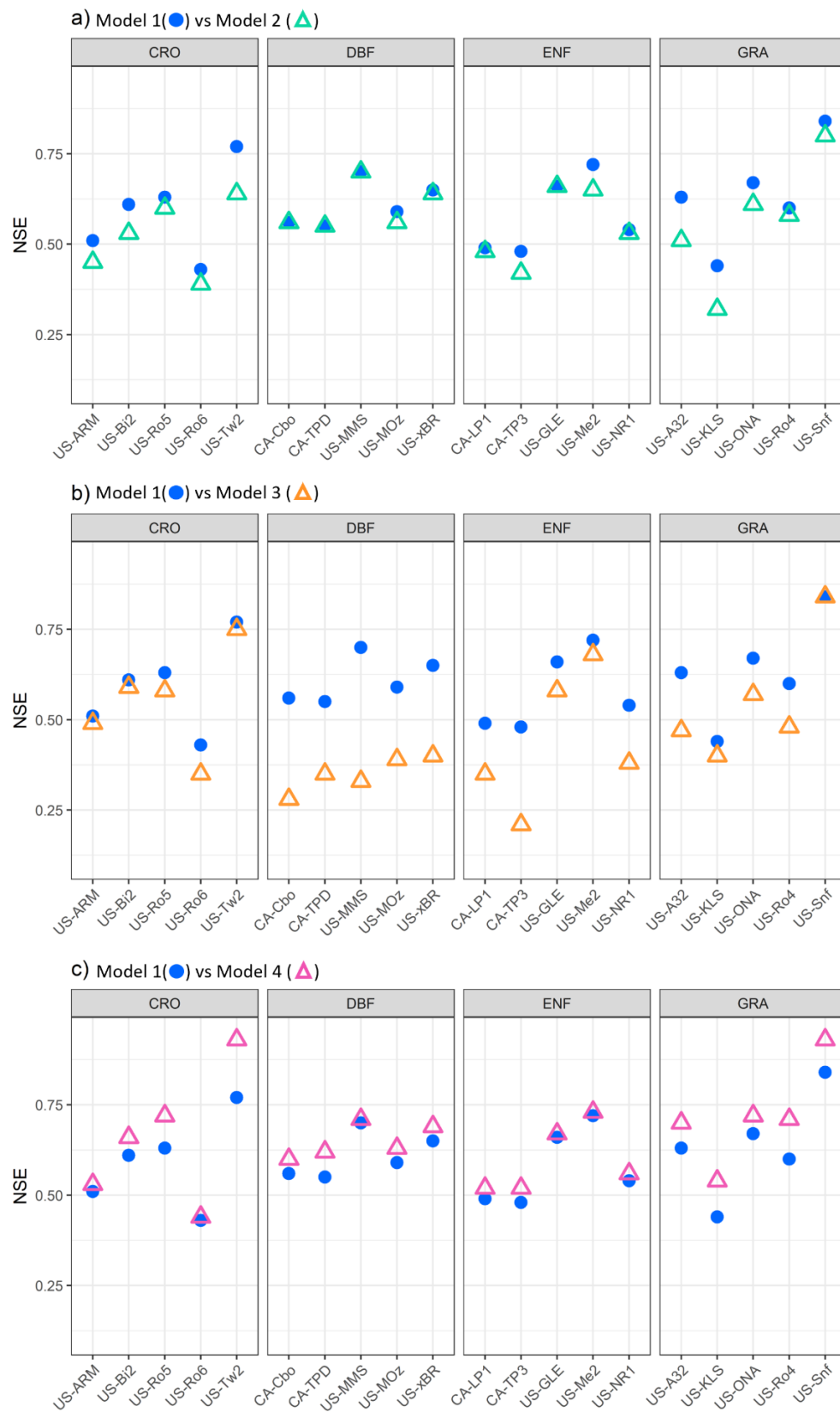


Figure S3 The comparison of  $G_s$  simulation accuracies for training data, a) model 1 (benchmark) vs model 2, b) model 1 vs model 3, c) model 1 vs model 4.

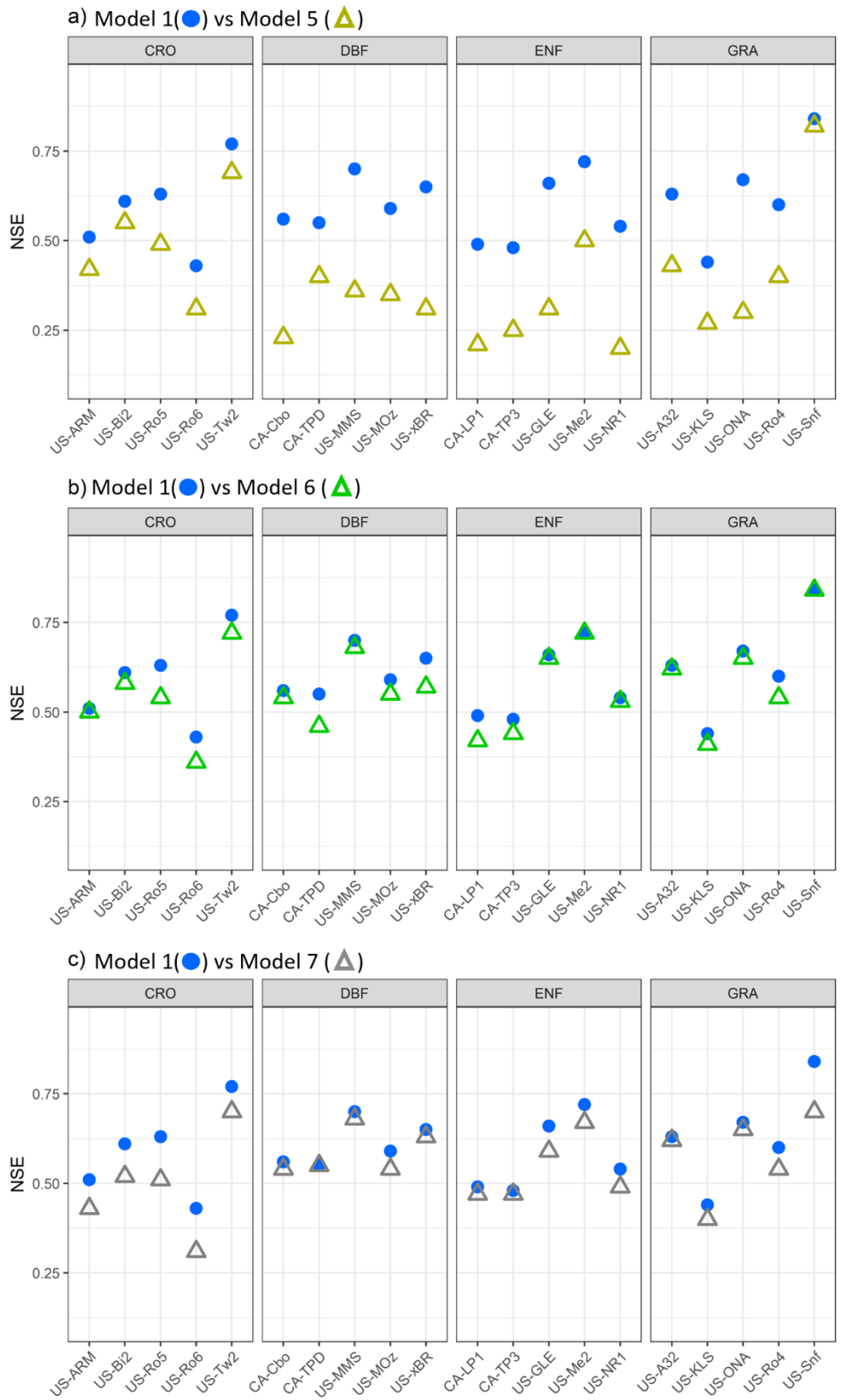


Figure S4 The comparison of  $G_s$  simulation accuracies for training data, a) model 1 (benchmark) vs model 5, b) model 1 vs model 6, c) model 1 vs model 7.

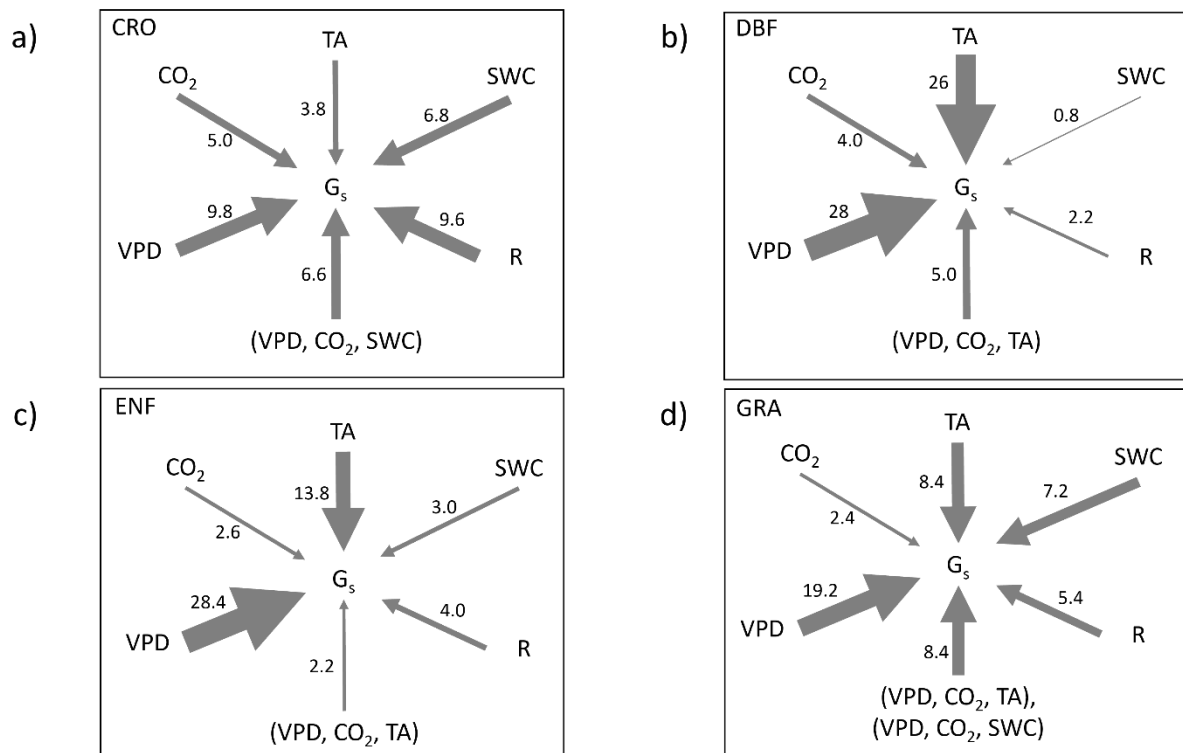


Figure S5 Schematic path analysis for the training data showing the effect of each environmental variable in  $G_s$  simulation. The path values and arrow thicknesses are the average NSE value changes compared to model 1 (benchmark) for each environmental variable (%) and for all five flux net sites in vegetation type: a) crop (CRO), b) deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), c) evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and d) grass (GRA).

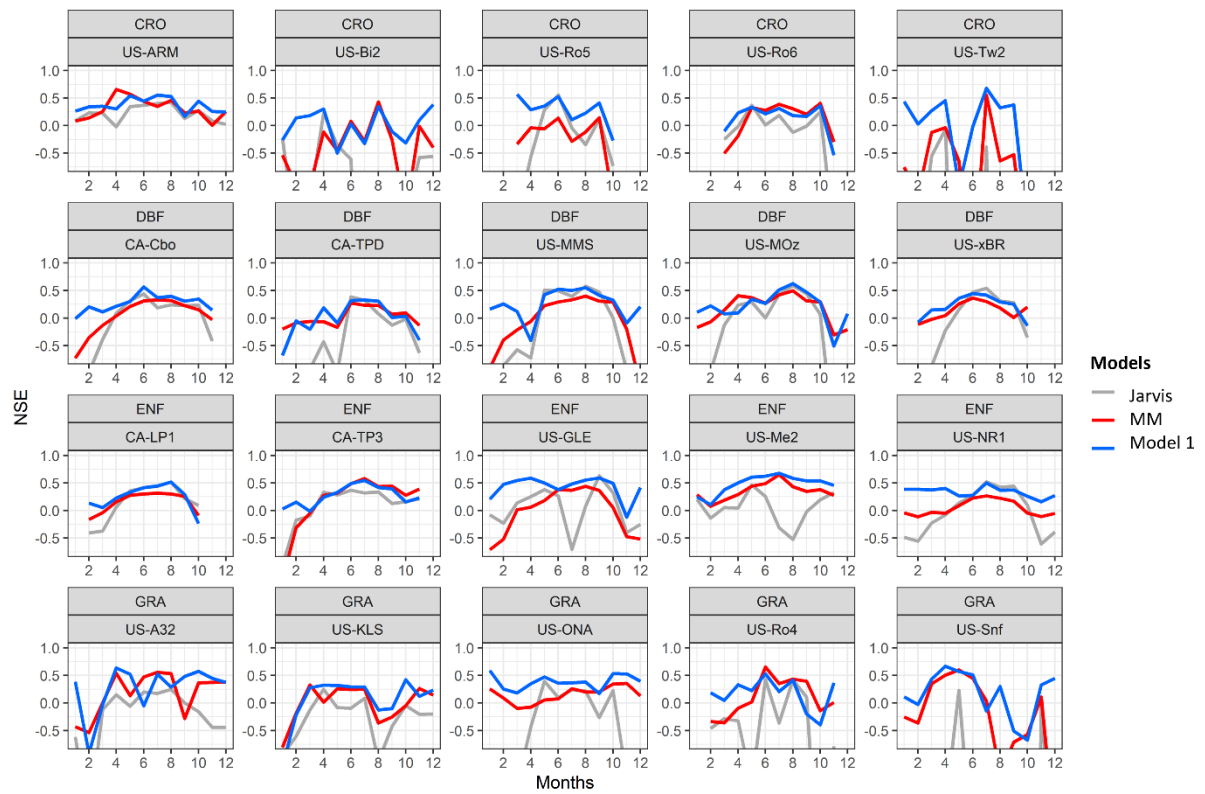


Figure S6 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark) contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Jarvis and MM models.

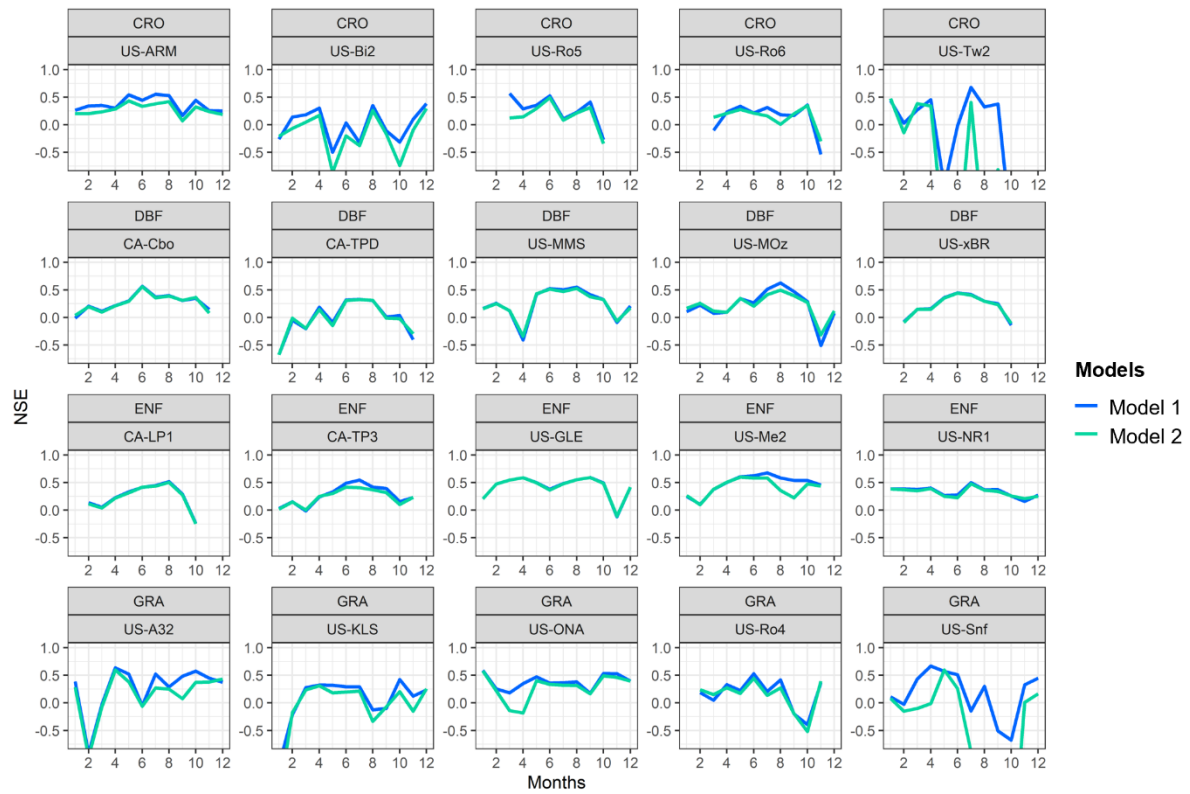


Figure S7 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark) contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Model 2 (benchmark without SWC).

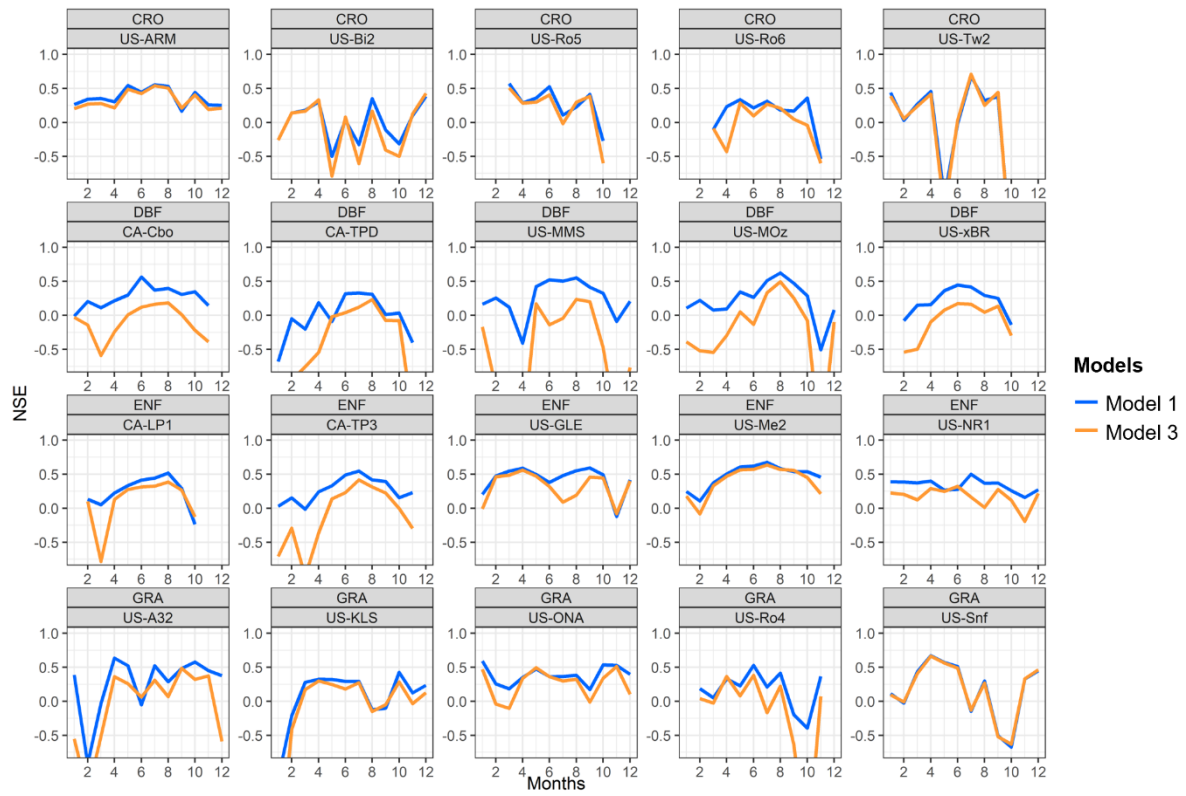


Figure S8 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Model 3 (benchmark without TA).



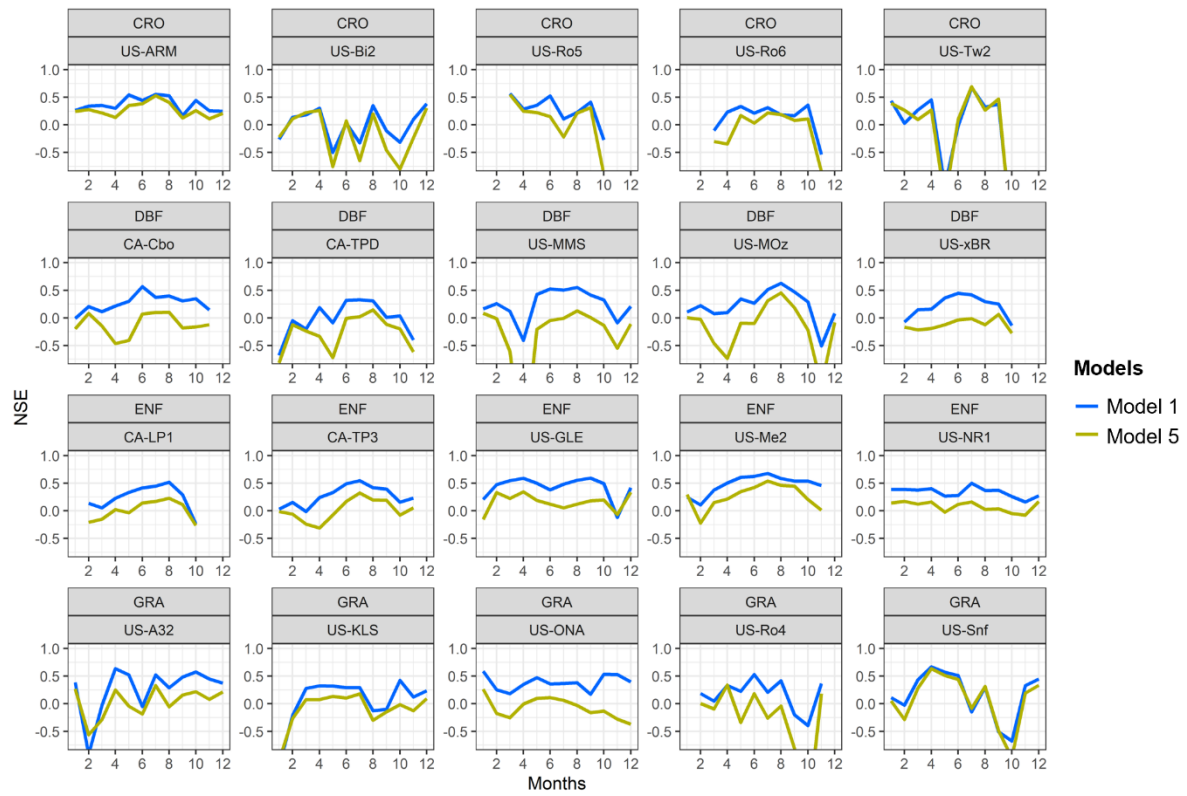


Figure S9 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark) contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Model 5 (benchmark without VPD).

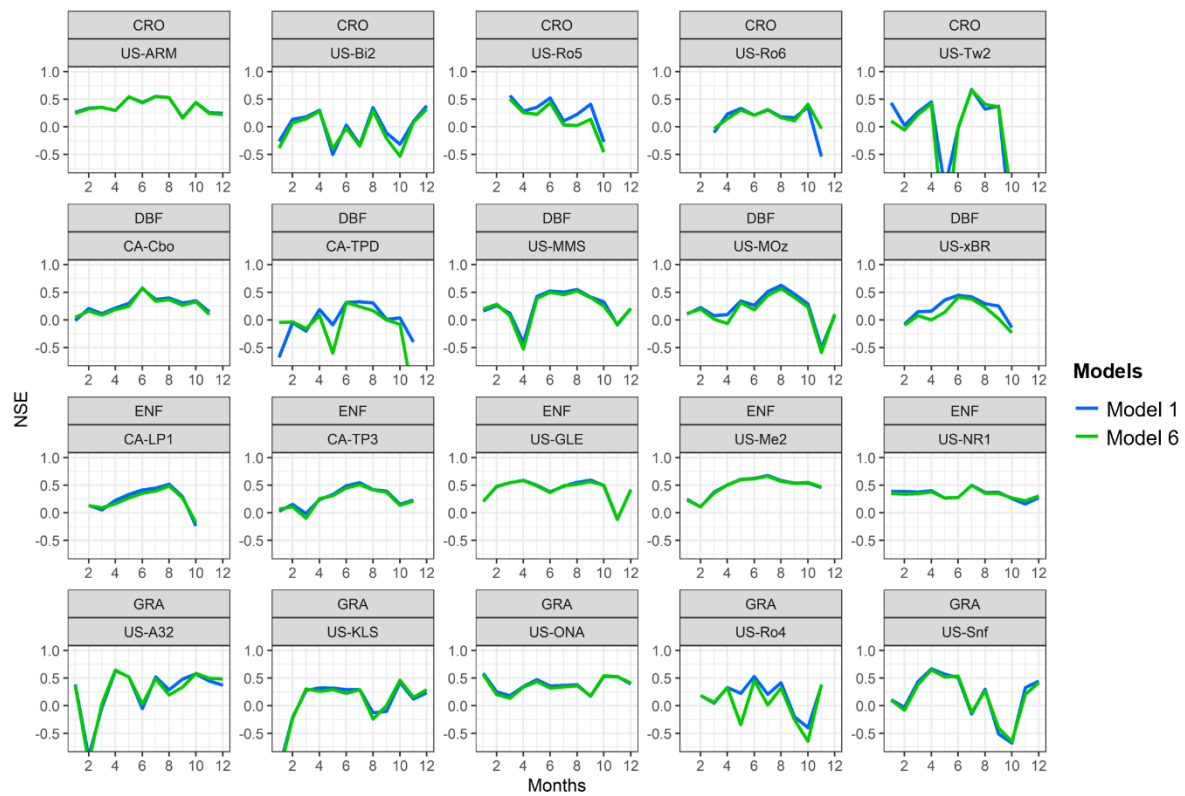


Figure S10 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark) contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Model 6 (benchmark without  $CO_2$ ).

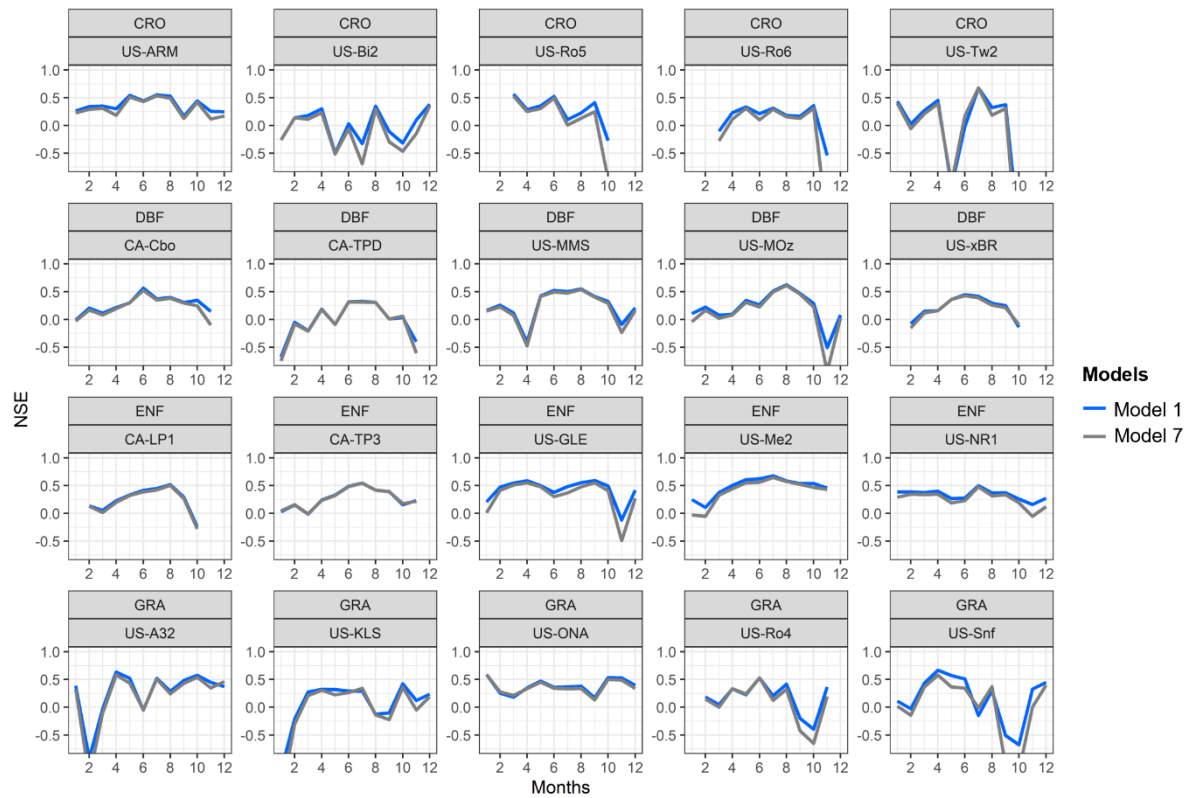


Figure S11 The comparison of monthly  $G_s$  simulation accuracies in Model 1 (benchmark contains all direct effects of environmental variables with Model 7 (benchmark without R).

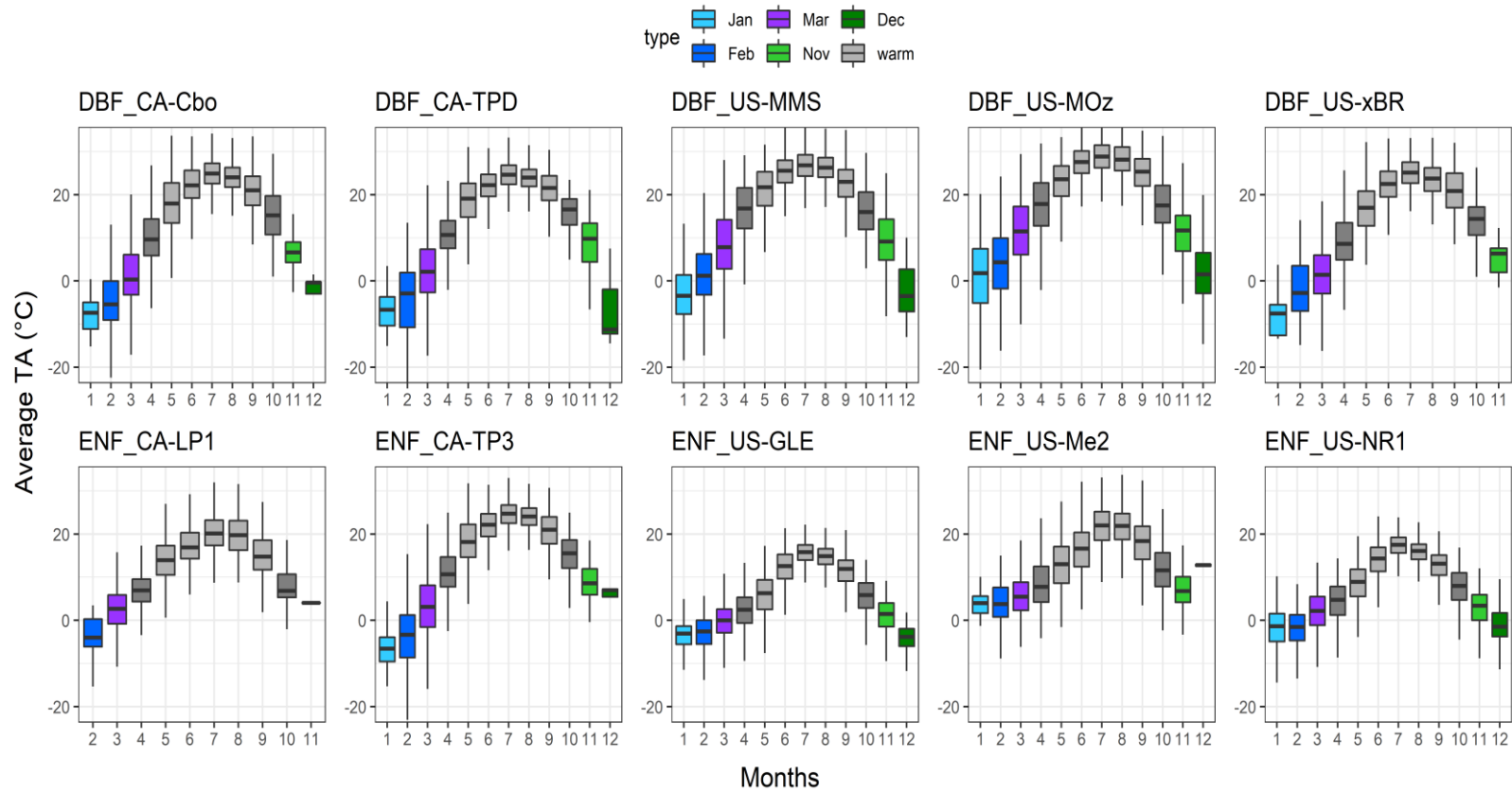


Figure S12 Monthly average temperature for DBF and ENF with more sensitivity to TA at the beginning (Jan-Mar) and the end (Nov-Dec) of the growth period.

### 3.7 Reference

- Abramowitz, G., Pitman, A., Gupta, H., Kowalczyk, E., & Wang, Y. (2007). Systematic Bias in Land Surface Models. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, 8(5), 989-1001.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1175/jhm628.1>
- Anderegg, W. R. L., Berry, J. A., Smith, D. D., Sperry, J. S., Anderegg, L. D. L., & Field, C. B. (2012). The roles of hydraulic and carbon stress in a widespread climate-induced forest die-off. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 109(1), 233-237.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1107891109>
- Arain, M. A., Xu, B., Brodeur, J. J., Khomik, M., Peichl, M., Beamesderfer, E., Restrepo-Couple, N., & Thorne, R. (2022). Heat and drought impact on carbon exchange in an age-sequence of temperate pine forests. *Ecological Processes*, 11(1), 7.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1186/s13717-021-00349-7>
- Bai, Y., Li, X., Zhou, S., Yang, X., Yu, K., Wang, M., Liu, S., Wang, P., Wu, X., Wang, X., Zhang, C., Shi, F., Wang, Y., & Wu, Y. (2019). Quantifying plant transpiration and canopy conductance using eddy flux data: An underlying water use efficiency method. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 271, 375-384.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2019.02.035>
- Ball, J. T., Woodrow, I. E., Berry, J. A. . (1987). A model predicting stomatal conductance and its contribution to the control of photosynthesis under different environmental conditions. *In Progress in photosynthesis research*, 221-224. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-0519-6\\_48](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-0519-6_48)
- Baty, F., Ritz, C., Charles, S., Brutsche, M., Flandrois, J.-P., & Delignette-Muller, M.-L. (2015). A Toolbox for Nonlinear Regression in R: The Package nlstools. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 66(5), 1 - 21. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v066.i05>
- Beamesderfer, E. R., Arain, M. A., Khomik, M., & Brodeur, J. J. (2020). The Impact of Seasonal and Annual Climate Variations on the Carbon Uptake Capacity of a Deciduous Forest Within the Great Lakes Region of Canada. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 125(9), e2019JG005389. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019JG005389>
- Birami, B., Nägele, T., Gattmann, M., Preisler, Y., Gast, A., Arneith, A., & Ruehr, N. K. (2020). Hot drought reduces the effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on tree water-use efficiency and carbon metabolism. *New Phytologist*, 226(6), 1607-1621.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.16471>
- Breshears, D., Adams, H., Eamus, D., McDowell, N., Law, D., Will, R., Williams, A., & Zou, C. (2013). The critical amplifying role of increasing atmospheric moisture demand on tree mortality and associated regional die-off [Opinion]. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 4.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2013.00266>
- Brown, M. G., Black, T. A., Nestic, Z., Fredeen, A. L., Foord, V. N., Spittlehouse, D. L., Bowler, R., Burton, P. J., Trofymow, J. A., Grant, N. J., & Lessard, D. (2012). The carbon balance of two lodgepole pine stands recovering from mountain pine beetle attack in British Columbia. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 153, 82-93.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2011.07.010>
- Burns, S. P., Blanken, P. D., Turnipseed, A. A., Hu, J., & Monson, R. K. (2015). The influence of warm-season precipitation on the diel cycle of the surface energy balance and carbon dioxide at a Colorado subalpine forest site. *Biogeosciences*, 12(23), 7349-7377.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-12-7349-2015>
- Chitsaz, N., Guan, H., Shanafield, M., & Batelaan, O. (2023). Evaluating CO<sub>2</sub> effects on semi-empirical and empirical stomatal conductance simulation in land surface models. *Journal of Hydrology*, 620, 129385. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2023.129385>
- Chu, H., Luo, X., Ouyang, Z., Chan, W. S., Dengel, S., Biraud, S. C., Torn, M. S., Metzger, S., Kumar, J., Arain, M. A., Arkebauer, T. J., Baldocchi, D., Bernacchi, C., Billesbach, D., Black, T. A., Blanken, P. D., Bohrer, G., Bracho, R., Brown, S., . . . Zona, D. (2021). Representativeness of Eddy-Covariance flux footprints for areas surrounding AmeriFlux sites.

- Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 301-302, 108350.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2021.108350>
- D'Arrigo, R. D., Kaufmann, R. K., Davi, N., Jacoby, G. C., Laskowski, C., Myneni, R. B., & Cherubini, P. (2004). Thresholds for warming-induced growth decline at elevational tree line in the Yukon Territory, Canada. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 18(3).  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2004GB002249>
- De Kauwe, M. G., Medlyn, B. E., & Tissue, D. T. (2021). To what extent can rising [CO<sub>2</sub>] ameliorate plant drought stress? *New Phytologist*, 231(6), 2118-2124.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.17540>
- Dombrowski, O., Brogi, C., Hendricks Franssen, H. J., Zanotelli, D., & Bogen, H. (2022). CLM5-FruitTree: a new sub-model for deciduous fruit trees in the Community Land Model (CLM5). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 15(13), 5167-5193. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-15-5167-2022>
- Dou, X., & Yang, Y. (2018). Evapotranspiration estimation using four different machine learning approaches in different terrestrial ecosystems. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 148, 95-106. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2018.03.010>
- Ershadi, A., McCabe, M. F., Evans, J. P., Chaney, N. W., & Wood, E. F. (2014). Multi-site evaluation of terrestrial evaporation models using FLUXNET data. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 187, 46-61. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2013.11.008>
- Ershadi, A., McCabe, M. F., Evans, J. P., & Wood, E. F. (2015). Impact of model structure and parameterization on Penman–Monteith type evaporation models. *Journal of Hydrology*, 525, 521-535. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2015.04.008>
- Fer, I., & Dietze, M. (2018). *Bartlett Forest (BART)*.  
[https://sites.nicholas.duke.edu/clarklab/projects/forecasting-community-dynamics-the-mast-system/bartlett-forest-bart/#:~:text=Forest%20stands%20are%2090%2D150,Betula%20alleghaniensis%20\(yellow%20birch\)](https://sites.nicholas.duke.edu/clarklab/projects/forecasting-community-dynamics-the-mast-system/bartlett-forest-bart/#:~:text=Forest%20stands%20are%2090%2D150,Betula%20alleghaniensis%20(yellow%20birch)).  
[https://sites.nicholas.duke.edu/clarklab/projects/forecasting-community-dynamics-the-mast-system/bartlett-forest-bart/#:~:text=Forest%20stands%20are%2090%2D150,Betula%20alleghaniensis%20\(yellow%20birch\)](https://sites.nicholas.duke.edu/clarklab/projects/forecasting-community-dynamics-the-mast-system/bartlett-forest-bart/#:~:text=Forest%20stands%20are%2090%2D150,Betula%20alleghaniensis%20(yellow%20birch))
- Frank, J. M., Massman, W. J., Ewers, B. E., Huckaby, L. S., & Negrón, J. F. (2014). Ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O fluxes are explained by hydraulically limited gas exchange during tree mortality from spruce bark beetles. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 119(6), 1195-1215. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2013JG002597>
- Gattmann, M., Birami, B., Nadal Sala, D., & Ruehr, N. K. (2021). Dying by drying: Timing of physiological stress thresholds related to tree death is not significantly altered by highly elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Plant, cell & environment*, 44(2), 356-370.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.13937>
- Geyer, C. J., & Johnson, L. T. (2020). *mcmc: Markov Chain Monte Carlo. R package version 0.9-7*.  
<https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=mcmc>
- Green, J. K., Berry, J., Ciais, P., Zhang, Y., & Gentine, P. (2020). Amazon rainforest photosynthesis increases in response to atmospheric dryness. *Science Advances*, 6(47), eabb7232.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.abb7232>
- Griebel, A., Bennett, L. T., Metzen, D., Pendall, E., Lane, P. N. J., & Arndt, S. K. (2020). Trading Water for Carbon: Maintaining Photosynthesis at the Cost of Increased Water Loss During High Temperatures in a Temperate Forest. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 125(1), e2019JG005239. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019JG005239>
- Griffis, T. J., Lee, X., Baker, J. M., Billmark, K., Schultz, N., Erickson, M., Zhang, X., Fassbinder, J., Xiao, W., & Hu, N. (2011). Oxygen isotope composition of evapotranspiration and its relation to C<sub>4</sub> photosynthetic discrimination. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 116(G1). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JG001514>
- Gu, L., Fuentes, J. D., Shugart, H. H., Staebler, R. M., & Black, T. A. (1999). Responses of net ecosystem exchanges of carbon dioxide to changes in cloudiness: Results from two North American deciduous forests. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D24), 31421-31434. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/1999JD901068>

- Hartig, F., Minunno, F., & Paul, S. (2019). *BayesianTools: General-Purpose MCMC and SMC Samplers and Tools for Bayesian Statistics. R package version 0.1.7*. In <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=BayesianTools>
- Hastie, T., Tibshirani, R., & Friedman, J. (2009). *The elements of statistical learning: data mining, inference, and prediction* (Vol. 2). New York: Springer.
- Hou, M., Tian, F., Ortega-Farías, S., Riveros-Burgos, C., Zhang, T., & Lin, A. (2021). Estimation of crop transpiration and its scale effect based on ground and UAV thermal infrared remote sensing images. *European Journal of Agronomy*, *131*, 126389. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eja.2021.126389>
- Jarvis, P. G., Monteith, J. L., & Weatherley, P. E. (1976). The interpretation of the variations in leaf water potential and stomatal conductance found in canopies in the field. *Biological Sciences*, *273*(927), 593-610. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1976.0035>
- Jung, M., Koirala, S., Weber, U., Ichii, K., Gans, F., Camps-Valls, G., Papale, D., Schwalm, C., Tramontana, G., & Reichstein, M. (2019). The FLUXCOM ensemble of global land-atmosphere energy fluxes. *Scientific Data*, *6*(1), 74. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41597-019-0076-8>
- Kimm, H., Guan, K., Gentile, P., Wu, J., Bernacchi, C. J., Sulman, B. N., Griffis, T. J., & Lin, C. (2020). Redefining droughts for the U.S. Corn Belt: The dominant role of atmospheric vapor pressure deficit over soil moisture in regulating stomatal behavior of Maize and Soybean. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *287*, 107930. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2020.107930>
- Knox, S. H., Sturtevant, C., Matthes, J. H., Koteen, L., Verfaillie, J., & Baldocchi, D. (2015). Agricultural peatland restoration: effects of land-use change on greenhouse gas (CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>) fluxes in the Sacramento-San Joaquin Delta. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(2), 750-765. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12745>
- Koppa, A., Rains, D., Hulsman, P., Poyatos, R., & Miralles, D. G. (2022). A deep learning-based hybrid model of global terrestrial evaporation. *Nature Communications*, *13*(1), 1912. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-29543-7>
- Koutsoyiannis, D. (2020). Revisiting the global hydrological cycle: is it intensifying? *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, *24*(8), 3899-3932. <https://doi.org/https://10.5194/hess-24-3899-2020>
- Kuhn, M. (2021). *caret: Classification and Regression Training. R package version 6.0-88*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=caret>
- Kwon, H., Law, B. E., Thomas, C. K., & Johnson, B. G. (2018). The influence of hydrological variability on inherent water use efficiency in forests of contrasting composition, age, and precipitation regimes in the Pacific Northwest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *249*, 488-500. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.08.006>
- Lee, Y.-G., Oh, J.-Y., Kim, D., & Kim, G. (2023). SHAP Value-Based Feature Importance Analysis for Short-Term Load Forecasting. *Journal of Electrical Engineering & Technology*, *18*(1), 579-588. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s42835-022-01161-9>
- Lei, H., Yang, D., & Huang, M. (2014). Impacts of climate change and vegetation dynamics on runoff in the mountainous region of the Haihe River basin in the past five decades. *Journal of Hydrology*, *511*, 786-799. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2014.02.029>
- Leuning, R. (1995). A critical appraisal of a combined stomatal-photosynthesis model for C<sub>3</sub> plants. *Plant, cell & environment*, *18*(4), 339-355. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.1995.tb00370.x>
- Li, X., Kang, S., Niu, J., Huo, Z., & Liu, J. (2019). Improving the representation of stomatal responses to CO<sub>2</sub> within the Penman–Monteith model to better estimate evapotranspiration responses to climate change. *Journal of Hydrology*, *572*, 692-705. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.03.029>
- Liao, D., Niu, J., Kang, S., Singh, S. K., & Du, T. (2021). Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on the evapotranspiration over the agricultural land in Northwest China. *Journal of Hydrology*, *593*, 125858. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125858>
- Lin, C., Gentile, P., Huang, Y., Guan, K., Kimm, H., & Zhou, S. (2018). Diel ecosystem conductance response to vapor pressure deficit is suboptimal and independent of soil moisture.

- Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 250-251, 24-34.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.12.078>
- Liu, D., & Mishra, A. K. (2017). Performance of AMSR\_E soil moisture data assimilation in CLM4.5 model for monitoring hydrologic fluxes at global scale. *Journal of Hydrology*, 547, 67-79.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2017.01.036>
- Lu, J., Sun, G., McNulty, S. G., & Amaty, D. M. (2003). Modeling actual evapotranspiration from forested watersheds across the southeastern United States I. *Journal of the American Water Resources Association*, 39(4), 887-896. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1752-1688.2003.tb04413.x>
- Lundberg, S. M., Erion, G., Chen, H., DeGrave, A., Prutkin Jordan, M., Nair, B., Katz, R., Himmelfarb, J., Bansal, N., & Lee, S.-I. (2020). From local explanations to global understanding with explainable AI for trees. *Nature Machine Intelligence*, 2(1), 56-67.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s42256-019-0138-9>
- Lundberg, S. M., & Lee, S.-I. (2017). *A unified approach to interpreting model predictions* Proceedings of the 31st International Conference on Neural Information Processing Systems, Long Beach, California, USA.
- Mardian, J., Champagne, C., Bonsal, B., & Berg, A. (2023). A Machine Learning Framework for Predicting and Understanding the Canadian Drought Monitor. *Water Resources Research*, 59(8), e2022WR033847. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR033847>
- Mathias, J. M., & Thomas, R. B. (2021). Global tree intrinsic water use efficiency is enhanced by increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and modulated by climate and plant functional types. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 118(7).  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2014286118>
- Mayer, M. (2023). *shapviz: SHAP Visualizations. R package version 0.9.1*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=shapviz>
- Medlyn, B. E., Duursma, R. A., Eamus, D., Ellsworth, D. S., Prentice, I. C., Barton, C. V. M., Crous, K. Y., De Angelis, P., Freeman, M., & Wingate, L. (2011). Reconciling the optimal and empirical approaches to modelling stomatal conductance. *Global Change Biology*, 17(6), 2134-2144. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02375.x>
- Monteith, J. L. (1965). Evaporation and environment. *Symp Soc Exp Biol*, 19, 205-234.
- Morison, J. I. L., & Lawlor, D. W. (1999). Interactions between increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and temperature on plant growth. *Plant, cell & environment*, 22(6), 659-682.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-3040.1999.00443.x>
- Nadal-Sala, D., Medlyn, B. E., Ruehr, N. K., Barton, C. V. M., Ellsworth, D. S., Gracia, C., Tissue, D. T., Tjoelker, M. G., & Sabaté, S. (2021). Increasing aridity will not offset CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization in fast-growing eucalypts with access to deep soil water. *Global Change Biology*, 27(12), 2970-2990. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15590>
- Nelson, J. A., Pérez-Priego, O., Zhou, S., Poyatos, R., Zhang, Y., Blanken, P. D., Gimeno, T. E., Wohlfahrt, G., Desai, A. R., Gioli, B., Limousin, J.-M., Bonal, D., Paul-Limoges, E., Scott, R. L., Varlagin, A., Fuchs, K., Montagnani, L., Wolf, S., Delpierre, N., . . . Jung, M. (2020). Ecosystem transpiration and evaporation: Insights from three water flux partitioning methods across FLUXNET sites. *Global Change Biology*, 26(12), 6916-6930.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15314>
- Nguyen, M. N., Hao, Y., Baik, J., & Choi, M. (2021). Partitioning evapotranspiration based on the total ecosystem conductance fractions of soil, interception, and canopy in different biomes. *Journal of Hydrology*, 603, 126970.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2021.126970>
- Nie, C., Huang, Y., Zhang, S., Yang, Y., Zhou, S., Lin, C., & Wang, G. (2021). Effects of soil water content on forest ecosystem water use efficiency through changes in transpiration/evapotranspiration ratio. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 308-309, 108605. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2021.108605>
- Novick, K. A., Ficklin, D. L., Stoy, P. C., Williams, C. A., Bohrer, G., Oishi, A. C., Papuga, S. A., Blanken, P. D., Noormets, A., Sulman, B. N., Scott, R. L., Wang, L., & Phillips, R. P. (2016). The increasing importance of atmospheric demand for ecosystem water and carbon fluxes.



- Nature Climate Change*, 6(11), 1023-1027.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3114>
- Oliver, R. J., Mercado, L. M., Clark, D. B., Huntingford, C., Taylor, C. M., Vidale, P. L., McGuire, P. C., Todt, M., Folwell, S., Shamsudheen Semeena, V., & Medlyn, B. E. (2022). Improved representation of plant physiology in the JULES-vn5.6 land surface model: photosynthesis, stomatal conductance and thermal acclimation. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 15(14), 5567-5592.  
<https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-15-5567-2022>
- Page, G. F. M., Liénard, J. F., Pruett, M. J., & Moffett, K. B. (2018). Spatiotemporal dynamics of leaf transpiration quantified with time-series thermal imaging. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 256-257, 304-314.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2018.02.023>
- Pan, S., Pan, N., Tian, H., Friedlingstein, P., Sitch, S., Shi, H., Arora, V. K., Haverd, V., Jain, A. K., Kato, E., Lienert, S., Lombardozzi, D., Nabel, J. E. M. S., Ottlé, C., Poulter, B., Zaehle, S., & Running, S. W. (2020). Evaluation of global terrestrial evapotranspiration using state-of-the-art approaches in remote sensing, machine learning and land surface modeling. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 24(3), 1485-1509. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-24-1485-2020>
- Park Williams, A., Allen, C. D., Macalady, A. K., Griffin, D., Woodhouse, C. A., Meko, D. M., Swetnam, T. W., Rauscher, S. A., Seager, R., Grissino-Mayer, H. D., Dean, J. S., Cook, E. R., Gangodagamage, C., Cai, M., & McDowell, N. G. (2013). Temperature as a potent driver of regional forest drought stress and tree mortality. *Nature Climate Change*, 3(3), 292-297.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1693>
- Penman, H. L. (1948). Natural evaporation from open water, bare soil and grass. *Proc R Soc Lond A Math Phys Sci*, 193(1032), 120-145. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1098/rspa.1948.0037>
- Polhamus, A., Fisher, J. B., & Tu, K. P. (2013). What controls the error structure in evapotranspiration models? *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 169, 12-24.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2012.10.002>
- Purcell, C., Batke, S. P., Yiotis, C., Caballero, R., Soh, W. K., Murray, M., & McElwain, J. C. (2018). Increasing stomatal conductance in response to rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Annals of Botany*, 121(6), 1137-1149. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcy023>
- Qi, Y., Zhang, Q., Hu, S., Wang, R., Wang, H., Zhang, K., Zhao, H., Zhao, F., Chen, F., Yang, Y., Tang, G., & Hu, Y. (2023). Applicability of stomatal conductance models comparison for persistent water stress processes of spring maize in water resources limited environmental zone. *Agricultural Water Management*, 277, 108090.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agwat.2022.108090>
- Raz-Yaseef, N., Billesbach, D. P., Fischer, M. L., Biraud, S. C., Gunter, S. A., Bradford, J. A., & Torn, M. S. (2015). Vulnerability of crops and native grasses to summer drying in the U.S. Southern Great Plains. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 213, 209-218.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2015.07.021>
- Reichstein, M., Camps-Valls, G., Stevens, B., Jung, M., Denzler, J., Carvalhais, N., & Prabhat. (2019). Deep learning and process understanding for data-driven Earth system science. *Nature*, 566(7743), 195-204. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-0912-1>
- Rey-Sanchez, C., Wharton, S., Vilà-Guerau de Arellano, J., Paw U, K. T., Hemes, K. S., Fuentes, J. D., Osuna, J., Szutu, D., Ribeiro, J. V., Verfaillie, J., & Baldocchi, D. (2021). Evaluation of Atmospheric Boundary Layer Height From Wind Profiling Radar and Slab Models and Its Responses to Seasonality of Land Cover, Subsidence, and Advection. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 126(7), e2020JD033775.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2020JD033775>
- Roman, D. T., Novick, K. A., Brzostek, E. R., Dragoni, D., Rahman, F., & Phillips, R. P. (2015). The role of isohydric and anisohydric species in determining ecosystem-scale response to severe drought. *Oecologia*, 179(3), 641-654. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-015-3380-9>
- Saunders, A., Drew, D. M., & Brink, W. (2021). Machine learning models perform better than traditional empirical models for stomatal conductance when applied to multiple tree species across different forest biomes. *Trees, Forests and People*, 6, 100139.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tfp.2021.100139>

- Shi, H., Luo, G., Hellwich, O., He, X., Xie, M., Zhang, W., Ochege, F. U., Ling, Q., Zhang, Y., Gao, R., Kurban, A., De Maeyer, P., & Van de Voorde, T. (2023). Comparing the use of all data or specific subsets for training machine learning models in hydrology: A case study of evapotranspiration prediction. *Journal of Hydrology*, *627*, 130399. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2023.130399>
- Silveira, M. (2021). *AmeriFlux FLUXNET-1F US-ONA Florida pine flatwoods* Version Ver. 3-5). <https://doi.org/10.17190/AMF/1832163>
- Speich, M., Dormann, C. F., & Hartig, F. (2021). Sequential Monte-Carlo algorithms for Bayesian model calibration – A review and method comparison. *Ecological Modelling*, *455*, 109608. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2021.109608>
- Stewart, J. B. (1988). Modelling surface conductance of pine forest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *43*(1), 19-35. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923\(88\)90003-2](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923(88)90003-2)
- Sulman, B. N., Roman, D. T., Yi, K., Wang, L., Phillips, R. P., & Novick, K. A. (2016). High atmospheric demand for water can limit forest carbon uptake and transpiration as severely as dry soil. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *43*(18), 9686-9695. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2016GL069416>
- Thom, A. S. (1972). Momentum, mass and heat exchange of vegetation. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, *98*, 124-134. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.49709841510>
- Urban, J., Ingwers, M., McGuire, M. A., & Teskey, R. O. (2017). Stomatal conductance increases with rising temperature. *Plant signaling & behavior*, *12*(8), e1356534-e1356534. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2017.1356534>
- Wang, D., Heckathorn, S. A., Wang, X., & Philpott, S. M. (2012). A meta-analysis of plant physiological and growth responses to temperature and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Oecologia*, *169*(1), 1-13. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-011-2172-0>
- Wehr, R., & Saleska, S. R. (2021). Calculating canopy stomatal conductance from eddy covariance measurements, in light of the energy budget closure problem. *Biogeosciences*, *18*(1), 13-24. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-18-13-2021>
- Wertin, T. M., McGuire, M. A., & Teskey, R. O. (2012). Effects of predicted future and current atmospheric temperature and [CO<sub>2</sub>] and high and low soil moisture on gas exchange and growth of *Pinus taeda* seedlings at cool and warm sites in the species range. *Tree Physiology*, *32*(7), 847-858. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/tps051>
- Wood, J. D., Knapp, B. O., Muzika, R.-M., Stambaugh, M. C., & Gu, L. (2018). The importance of drought–pathogen interactions in driving oak mortality events in the Ozark Border Region. *Environmental Research Letters*, *13*(1), 015004. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa94fa>
- Wood, S. N., Pya, N., & Säfken, B. (2016). Smoothing Parameter and Model Selection for General Smooth Models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, *111*(516), 1548-1563. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1180986>
- Yang, L., Feng, Q., Zhu, M., Wang, L., Alizadeh, M. R., Adamowski, J. F., Wen, X., & Yin, Z. (2022). Variation in actual evapotranspiration and its ties to climate change and vegetation dynamics in northwest China. *Journal of Hydrology*, *607*, 127533. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2022.127533>
- Yuan, W., Zheng, Y., Piao, S., Ciais, P., Lombardozzi, D., Wang, Y., Ryu, Y., Chen, G., Dong, W., Hu, Z., Jain, A. K., Jiang, C., Kato, E., Li, S., Lienert, S., Liu, S., Nabel, J. E. M. S., Qin, Z., Quine, T., . . . Yang, S. (2019). Increased atmospheric vapor pressure deficit reduces global vegetation growth. *Science Advances*, *5*(8), eaax1396. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.aax1396>
- Zang, C. F., Liu, J., van der Velde, M., & Kraxner, F. (2012). Assessment of spatial and temporal patterns of green and blue water flows under natural conditions in inland river basins in Northwest China. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, *16*(8), 2859-2870. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-16-2859-2012>
- Zhan, S., Song, C., Wang, J., Sheng, Y., & Quan, J. (2019). A Global Assessment of Terrestrial Evapotranspiration Increase Due to Surface Water Area Change. *Earths Future*, *7*(3), 266-282. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2018ef001066>

- Zhang, C., Yang, Y., Yang, D., & Wu, X. (2021). Multidimensional assessment of global dryland changes under future warming in climate projections. *Journal of Hydrology*, 592, 125618. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125618>
- Zhang, Q., Ficklin, D. L., Manzoni, S., Wang, L., Way, D., Phillips, R. P., & Novick, K. A. (2019). Response of ecosystem intrinsic water use efficiency and gross primary productivity to rising vapor pressure deficit. *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(7), 074023. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/ab2603>
- Zhao, W. L., Gentile, P., Reichstein, M., Zhang, Y., Zhou, S., Wen, Y., Lin, C., Li, X., & Qiu, G. Y. (2019). Physics-Constrained Machine Learning of Evapotranspiration. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 46(24), 14496-14507. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019GL085291>
- Zhou, X.-M., Tang, B.-H., Wu, H., & Li, Z.-L. (2013). Estimating net surface longwave radiation from net surface shortwave radiation for cloudy skies. *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, 34(22), 8104-8117. <https://doi.org/https://10.1080/01431161.2013.832002>

## **Chapter 4: Publication 3**

**Enhanced runoff simulation with improved evapotranspiration accounting for vegetation response to climate variability**

The manuscript will be submitted in per-reviewed journal.

## PUBLICATION 3

---

This section is to be completed by the student and co-authors. If there are more than four co-authors (student plus 3 others), only the three co-authors with the most significant contributions are required to sign below.

Please note: A copy of this page will be provided to the Examiners.

**Full Publication Details**

Enhanced runoff simulation with improved evapotranspiration accounting for vegetation response to CO<sub>2</sub> and climate variability

**Section of thesis where publication is referred to**

Chapter 4

**Student's contribution to the publication**

85	%	Research design
100	%	Data collection and analysis
95	%	Writing and editing


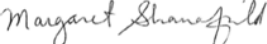

**Outline your (the student's) contribution to the publication:**

Conceptualization, Methodology, Data curation, Formal analysis, Investigation, Writing – original draft, Writing – review & editing.

## APPROVALS

---

By signing the section below, you confirm that the details above are an accurate record of the students contribution to the work.

Name of Co-Author 1	<u>Huade Guan</u>	Signed	<u></u>	Date	<u>14/06/2024</u>
Name of Co-Author 2	<u>Margaret Shanefield</u>	Signed	<u></u>	Date	<u>14/6/2024</u>
Name of Co-Author 3	<u>Okke Batelaan</u>	Signed	<u></u>	Date	<u>13/6/2024</u>

## 4.1 Abstract

Rainfall-runoff simulation plays a crucial role in the prediction of high runoff events. Hydrological models which use potential evapotranspiration (PET) equations have an implicit bias in runoff simulation due to neglecting the role of vegetation responses to environmental variables such as CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, air temperature (TA), vapor pressure deficit (VPD), soil water content (SWC), and net radiation  $\otimes$ . The modification of Penman-Monteith PET (PET<sub>PM</sub>) by incorporating vegetation response to environmental variables through canopy stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) leads to complexity and uncertainty. In this study, a mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) was used to simulate  $g_s$  as a nonlinear function of environmental variables. By including the MGAM  $g_s$  into PET<sub>PM</sub> a PET<sub>MGAM</sub> was then developed. Using four eddy covariance flux tower sites data with different vegetation types, PET<sub>MGAM</sub> produced higher Nash-Sutcliffe Efficiency (NSE) and Kling–Gupta efficiency (KGE) values than PET<sub>PM</sub> for PET estimation and runoff simulation. Results showed that PET<sub>MGAM</sub> moderated the underestimation of runoff simulated by PET<sub>PM</sub>, particularly in extreme wet conditions when runoff is more sensitive to PET. Shapley Additive exPlanations (SHAP) analysis revealed that key environmental variables contribute differently to PET estimation in wet and dry climates. Notable changes in SHAP values for different climate conditions were related to CO<sub>2</sub> and soil water content, which are the key environmental variables in PET simulation for wet and dry conditions, respectively. PET<sub>MGAM</sub>, considers the role of key environmental variables in a modified PET, leading to a more accurate estimate of the water balance elements under extreme wet climate conditions.

## 4.2 Plain language summary

Potential evapotranspiration (PET) is a key input of many hydrological models for runoff simulation. It is one of the most uncertain hydrological variables, so accurate PET estimation is still challenging. Several studies have shown that neglecting the vegetation response to environmental variables such as CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, air temperature (TA), vapor pressure deficit (VPD), soil water content (SWC), and net radiation  $\otimes$  in current PET equations in hydrological models causes underestimation of runoff, especially in locations with higher precipitation and runoff. We present a method in which the vegetation response to the environmental variables is part of a modified PET equation. This new method improves the PET estimation and consequently, the runoff simulation, especially in extreme wet conditions when precipitation is higher than PET. We show how sensitive the PET is to CO<sub>2</sub> and other

environmental variables, allowing for better future simulation and prediction of PET and runoff.

### 4.3 Introduction

Global warming leads to more extreme precipitation events, intensifying storm runoff (Tabari, 2020; Yin et al., 2018). Runoff from extreme events is a serious societal concern, and it has caused extensive property damage and agricultural losses across the globe (Yin et al., 2018). Global economic losses due to runoff have risen over the past half-century and exceeded \$30 billion annually in the past decade (Roxy et al., 2017). Accurate simulation of rainfall-runoff is crucial for analysing and managing extreme rainfall-runoff risks (Wang & Karimi, 2022). Because extreme hydrological events such as high temperatures (TA) and extreme precipitation (Pr) occur more regularly, rainfall-runoff modelling is becoming increasingly important in hydrological forecasting (Pimentel et al., 2023; Yin et al., 2018). In spite of this, hydrological models consistently and significantly underestimate extreme runoff (Ballarin et al., 2023; Milly & Dunne, 2017; Zhou et al., 2023). Hence, it is necessary to identify and address the reasons for this bias in runoff simulation by hydrological models.

Several studies have evaluated the runoff simulation of hydrological models using data obtained from general circulation models (GCMs), (Ballarin et al., 2023; Milly & Dunne, 2017; Yang et al., 2019; Zhou et al., 2023). Hydrological modelling of runoff fed by data from offline climate models was compared with the outputs of the GCM model Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 5-6 (CMIP 5-6) (Ballarin et al., 2023; Liu et al., 2024). CMIP 5-6 showed an increase in runoff over global terrestrial environments by 2100 (Milly & Dunne, 2017; Swann et al., 2016; Zhou et al., 2023). However, offline climate model results underestimated runoff increases, contradicting CMIP5-6 results (Hou et al., 2023; Milly & Dunne, 2016). These contradictory runoff predictions of CMIP5-6 and offline climate model output-driven hydrological models are the results of neglecting vegetation's stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) response to change in climate and CO<sub>2</sub> in the PET equation of hydrological models (Peiris & Döll, 2023; Vremec et al., 2023; Zhou et al., 2023). CMIP 5-6 uses actual evapotranspiration (AET) to represent the dynamic responses of vegetation to climate variables, whereas PET is the rate of evapotranspiration without water stress, which assumes  $g_s$  as a constant with a value of 70 ms<sup>-1</sup> (Yang et al., 2019; Zhou et al., 2023). Consequently, incorporating  $g_s$  as a function of CO<sub>2</sub> and climate variables into PET estimation improves climate model outputs in runoff simulation (Bass et al., 2023; Yang et al., 2019). Despite this,

only a few studies have investigated vegetation response to climate variables in the PET equation (Peiris & Döll, 2023; Zhou et al., 2023).

Among many PET methods, the Penman-Monteith PET ( $PET_{PM}$ ) represents an accurate yet simple approximation to the more complex system embedded in climate models (McMahon et al., 2013; Milly & Dunne, 2016). By representing the vegetation response to atmospheric  $CO_2$  in  $PET_{PM}$  through  $g_s$ , it is possible to see how PET simulations are improving according to AET data from CMIP 5-6 outputs (Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2021). However, the  $g_s$  variable in  $PET_{PM}$  is assumed to be a linear function of  $CO_2$ , which does not align with the nonlinear  $CO_2$ - $g_s$  behaviour in the real environment (Li et al., 2019). Additionally, the effects of environmental variables such as air temperature (TA), radiation  $R$ , vapour pressure deficit (VPD), and soil water content (SWC) on  $g_s$  are not included in the  $PET_{PM}$  equation despite their significant influence on plants. Thus, more work is required to understand whether vegetation response could be more accurately simulated in a PET equation that includes these variables.

This study aims to improve runoff simulation by incorporating  $g_s$  as a function of  $CO_2$ ,  $R$ , VPD,  $T_a$ , and SWC in the PET estimation. We use GR4J as a conceptual rainfall-runoff model to simulate runoff in function of rainfall and PET at the catchment level. First, we simulate  $g_s$  as a nonlinear function of environmental variables by extracting data from four eddy covariance flux tower sites with different vegetation types. For this purpose, the mixed generalised additive model (MGAM) is used as a machine learning model to establish a relationship between  $g_s$  and environmental variables. Then, the modified PET model including  $g_s$  ( $PET_{MGAM}$ ) is compared with the traditional  $PET_{PM}$  model at two levels: by comparing  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$  by eddy covariance AET from flux towers, and by comparing the accuracy of runoff simulation driven by  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$ . In addition, to understand the importance of  $CO_2$  and climate variable effects on runoff simulation, the  $PET_{MGAM}$  containing the effects of multiple environmental variables on  $g_s$ , is compared with  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$ , which only considers the  $CO_2$  effect on  $g_s$ . The performance of different PET models is then compared for dry, wet, and extreme wet climate conditions. Finally, the Shapley Additive exPlanations (SHAP) analysis is used to determine the key environmental variables that control PET for these different climate conditions to interpret the performance of PET models in runoff simulations.



## 4.4 Data and methodology

### 4.4.1 Forcing data

Surface flux measurements and historical meteorological data were utilised as the input variables to simulate  $g_s$  and PET. Eddy covariance flux tower data was used for latent heat flux (LE), soil heat flux (G), sensible heat flux (H),  $CO_2$ , R, VPD, TA, and SWC. Four Ameriflux sites in the United States of America were selected with different biomes, including deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF), and crop (CRO) (Table 1 and Figure 1). Data from the gauge stations provided daily precipitation (Pr) and runoff (Q) for each catchment of the Ameriflux sites (Newman et al., 2014).

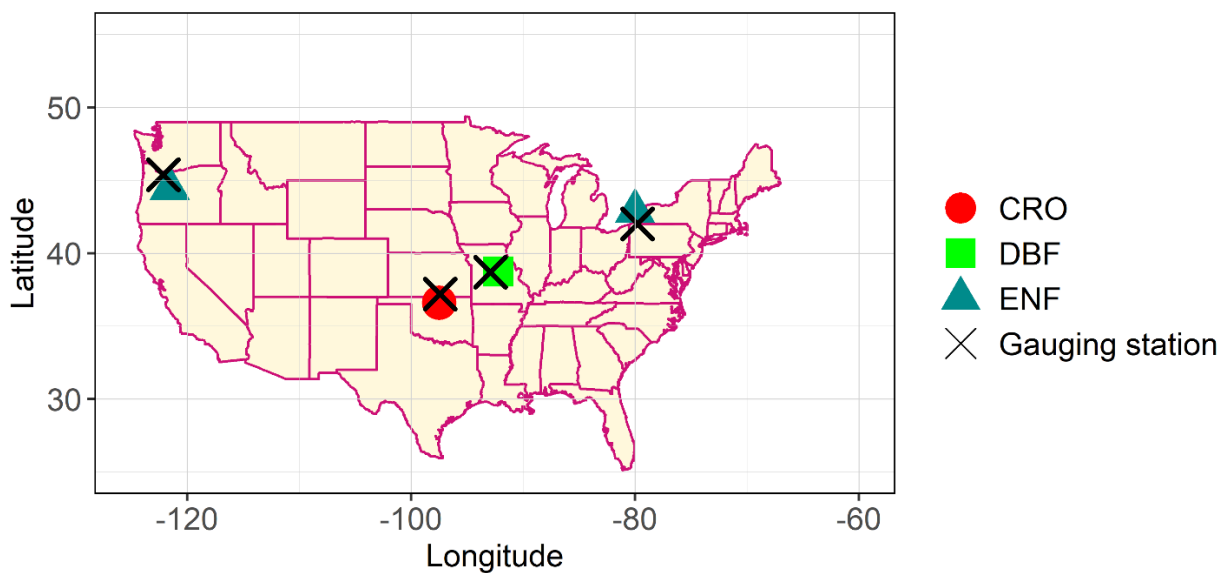


Figure 6. Locations of four flux tower sites and gauging stations with different vegetation types, including crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), and evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF).

Table 2. Locations and climate conditions of flux tower sites with different vegetation types: crop (CRO), deciduous broad-leaf forest (DBF), and evergreen needle-leaf forest (ENF).

Site name- Vegetation types- Years	Lat	Long	Elevation	Annual TA (°C)	Annual total Pr (mm)	Annual total Q (mm)	Gauging station name- Area (km <sup>2</sup> )	Flux tower references
US-ARM (CRO) (2009-2014)	36.6 0	-97.48	314	14.7	752	95.8	Wellington (398.68)	(Raz-Yaseef et al., 2015)
US-Moz (DBF) (2006-2014)	38.7 4	-92.20	219	12.1	935	271	Lamine River (1405.76)	(Wood et al., 2018)
US-Me2 (ENF) (2008-2014)	44.4 5	-121.55	1253	6.2	918	759	Sandy River (683.46)	(Kwon et al., 2018)
CA-TP3 (ENF) (2009-2014)	42.7 0	-80.34	184	8.0	904	617	French Creek (238.17)	(Arain et al., 2022)

#### 4.4.2 Penman–Monteith PET (PET<sub>PM</sub>)

The PET<sub>PM</sub> equation for reference crop is as Eq. 1 (Allen et al., 1998).

$$PET_{PM} = \frac{0.408\Delta(R - G) + \gamma \frac{900}{TA + 273} uVPD}{\Delta + \gamma(1 + 0.34u)} \quad (1)$$

where, PET<sub>PM</sub> is reference evapotranspiration (mm day<sup>-1</sup>),  $\Delta$  the slope of the saturation vapor pressure-temperature curve (kPa °C<sup>-1</sup>), R and G are net radiation and soil heat flux (MJ m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>), VPD is vapour pressure deficit (kPa),  $\gamma$  is the psychrometric constant (kPa °C<sup>-1</sup>), TA is air temperature (°C), and u is wind speed (m s<sup>-1</sup>).

In previous studies, PET<sub>PM</sub> was modified by adding  $g_s$  in Eq. 1 using  $0.34u = \frac{g_a}{g_s}$ ; where  $g_s$  and  $g_a$  are canopy stomatal conductance and aerodynamic conductance (m s<sup>-1</sup>), respectively. The  $g_s$  value can be estimated by latent heat flux (LE) from flux tower data through inversion of the original Penman-monteith model as Eq. 2 to Eq. 4.

$$LE = \frac{\Delta(R - G) + \rho C_p g_a VPD}{\Delta + \gamma(1 + \frac{g_a}{g_s})} \quad (2)$$

$$g_s = \frac{g_a \gamma}{\frac{\Delta(R - G) + \rho C_p g_a VPD}{LE} - (\Delta + \gamma)} \quad (3)$$

where, LE is latent heat flux (Wm<sup>-2</sup>),  $\rho$  is air density (kg m<sup>-3</sup>),  $C_p$  is specific heat capacity of dry air (J kg<sup>-1</sup> °C<sup>-1</sup>), R and G are in Wm<sup>-2</sup>,  $g_s$  and  $g_a$  are canopy and aerodynamic conductance (m s<sup>-1</sup>).

The aerodynamic conductance is defined as (Thom, 1972),

$$g_a = \frac{k^2 \times u}{\left[1n\left(\frac{z-d}{z_m}\right) \ln\left(\frac{z-d}{z_h}\right)\right]} \quad (4)$$

where,  $z$  is measurement height (m),  $u$  is in  $m\ s^{-1}$ ,  $k = 0.41$  is von Karman's constant,  $d = 0.67 \times h$  is displacement height,  $h$  is canopy height (m),  $z_m = 0.123 \times h$  is the roughness length for momentum transfer, and  $z_h = 0.0123 \times h$  is the roughness length for heat and vapour transfer.

#### 4.4.3 MGAM model for modified PET simulation (PET<sub>MGAM</sub>)

We used the MGAM model to train and simulate  $g_s$  using environmental variables from available flux tower data. The training process for MGAM requires  $g_s$  values, which were obtained from Eq. 2 to Eq. 4. A nonlinear function of MGAM was then used to demonstrate the relationship between covariates and outcomes (Eq. 5).

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=1}^K \beta_k b_k(x) \quad (5)$$

where,  $f(x)$  is a smoother function,  $b_k$  are basis functions,  $\beta_k$  are corresponding coefficients, and  $K$  is referred to as basis size or basis complexity. The coefficients of the basis functions were optimised to ensure the appropriate complexity of the models (Wood et al., 2016). The  $f(x)$  smoother function was selected as a smooth function (S) to represent nonlinearity of variables directly, or as a tensor function ( $t_i$ ) to represent the interaction between variables. The structure of  $g_s$  simulation in MGAM can be described as Eq. 6.

$$g_s = \sum_{m=1}^M f(x_m) \quad (6)$$

where,  $M$  are the effective environmental variables of  $g_s$ . Each of the effective variables has a smoother function  $f(x)$  (Eq. 5), which contains basis functions with relevant coefficients. Therefore, by replacing the effective environmental variables, the  $g_s$  function can be represented as in Eq. 7.

$$g_s = f(\text{VPD}, \text{CO}_2, \text{TA}, \text{SWC}, \text{R}) = \begin{cases} S(\text{VPD}) + S(\text{CO}_2) + S(\text{TA}) + S(\text{SWC}) + S(\text{R}) + \text{ti}(\text{VPD}, \text{CO}_2, \text{SWC}) & \text{for } \text{VPD}, \text{CO}_2, \text{SWC} \\ S(\text{VPD}) + S(\text{CO}_2) + S(\text{TA}) + S(\text{SWC}) + S(\text{R}) + \text{ti}(\text{VPD}, \text{CO}_2, \text{TA}) & \text{for DBF and } \text{TA} \end{cases} \quad (7)$$

The modified reference crop PET equation was obtained by replacing the  $g_s$  as a function of environmental variables into Eq. 1, which can be described as Eq. 8.

$$\text{PET}_{\text{MGAM}} = \frac{0.408\Delta(\text{R} - \text{G}) + \gamma \frac{900}{\text{TA} + 273} \text{uVPD}}{\Delta + \gamma \left(1 + \frac{g_a}{g_s = f(\text{VPD}, \text{CO}_2, \text{TA}, \text{SWC}, \text{R})}\right)} \quad (8)$$

$\text{PET}_{\text{MGAM}[\text{CO}_2]}$  follows the same form as Eq. 8, except that  $g_s$  is only a function of  $\text{CO}_2$ .

MGAM was validated by splitting 70% of the data for training the model and the remaining 30% for testing the model, using 10-fold cross-validation technique for training. The ‘nls’, ‘mgcv’ and ‘caret’ packages in R (Baty et al., 2015; Wood et al., 2016) were used for  $g_s$  simulation by MGAM and cross-validation in this study.

#### 4.4.4 SHAP analysis

SHAP analysis is based on cooperative game theory to interpret model simulation (Lundberg et al., 2020; Lundberg & Lee, 2017; Mardian et al., 2023). The SHAP value shows the contribution of each variable or predictor to the model simulation and explains the effect of the high and low values of each variable on the simulated value (Shi et al., 2023). The SHAP value defines the average marginal contribution of each variable across all coalitions to which the variable belongs (Lee et al., 2023). The SHAP value is calculated by Eq. 9.

$$\varphi_i(f, x) = \sum_{s \subseteq X} \left[ \frac{|s|! (M - |s| - 1)!}{M!} \right] \times [f_x(s) - f_x(s \setminus i)] \quad (9)$$

where,  $\varphi$  is the SHAP value for variable  $i = [1, M]$  and  $M$  is the number of variables,  $f$  is the simulation model,  $x$  is sample observation for specific  $i$ th variable,  $s$  is the subset of possible coalitions of variables. The first bracket of the equation refers to the weighting for each subset of coalitions, and the second bracket refers to the marginal contribution of  $i$ th variable, which is the difference between the  $f$  model with and without  $i$ th variable, which is  $f_x(s)$  and  $f_x(s \setminus i)$ ,

respectively. The higher the SHAP value of each variable, the greater the impact of the variable on the simulation output (Shi et al., 2023). In this study, the SHAP method shows the contribution of each of the environmental variables VPD, R, TA, CO<sub>2</sub>, and SWC for PET<sub>MGAM</sub> simulation at different climate conditions (dry and wet). The SHAP value of each environmental variable enhances the interpretability of the PET and runoff simulation for different climate conditions. The XGBoost, one of the common machine learning models for SHAP analysis, was used through the ‘shapviz’ and ‘xgboost’ packages in R (Chen et al., 2023; Mayer, 2023).

#### **4.4.5 Runoff simulation model**

We used the daily conceptual rainfall-runoff model GR4J. GR4J is based on a soil moisture store and uses a continuous relationship between moisture level in the soil store and runoff production (De la Fuente et al., 2023; Perrin et al., 2003; Sinha et al., 2022). The GR4J input variables are Pr, PET, and TA. Each day is considered as dry when Pr is less than PET or wet when Pr exceeds PET. Runoff routing is determined using a unit hydrograph (Guo et al., 2020; Perrin et al., 2003). On wet days, the proportion of net Pr (Pr minus PET) is added to the soil moisture store and the remaining effective rainfall contributes to runoff production (Santos et al., 2018). The percolation (or infiltration) leakage and effective rainfall go to the routing store where they are split into two parts routed by two-unit hydrographs. After applying groundwater-surface water exchanging function, the total runoff is simulated by adding these two parts (Wang & Solomatine, 2019). GR4J has four calibration parameters: maximum capacity of the production store (mm), groundwater exchange coefficient (mm), one day ahead maximum capacity of the routing store (mm), and time base of the unit hydrograph (days) (Delaigue et al., 2023; Wang & Solomatine, 2019). For calibration processes, the observed runoff was required as input to the GR4J model. The GR4J model in this study was run with the ‘airGR’ package in R (Coron et al., 2023; Coron et al., 2017).

The GR4J runoff simulation in this study was used to measure the changes in runoff simulation accuracy when the traditional PET equation was modified by adding the role of  $g_s$ . The climate information for four flux tower sites with CRO, ENF, and DBF vegetation was used to train MGAM to simulate  $g_s$  as a function of the environmental variables and added  $g_s$  into the PET equation (PET<sub>MGAM</sub>). Then the runoff simulated by GR4J with PET<sub>MGAM</sub> was compared with the runoff simulated by GR4J with PET<sub>PM</sub>. In addition, PET<sub>MGAM[CO<sub>2</sub>]</sub>, which contains  $g_s$  only as a function of CO<sub>2</sub> was added to this comparison. Model performance was compared for the

different climate conditions based on the ratio of Pr/PET: Pr/PET<1 was considered dry, Pr/PET>1 was considered wet, and the top 5% of the Pr/PET ratio was considered extremely wet. The runoff simulation accuracy with different forms of PET showed the role of  $g_s$  as a function of the effective environmental variables in PET estimation at different climate conditions (Fig. 2). Validation of the MGAM and GR4J models was performed with 10-fold cross-validation and time series cross-validation, respectively.

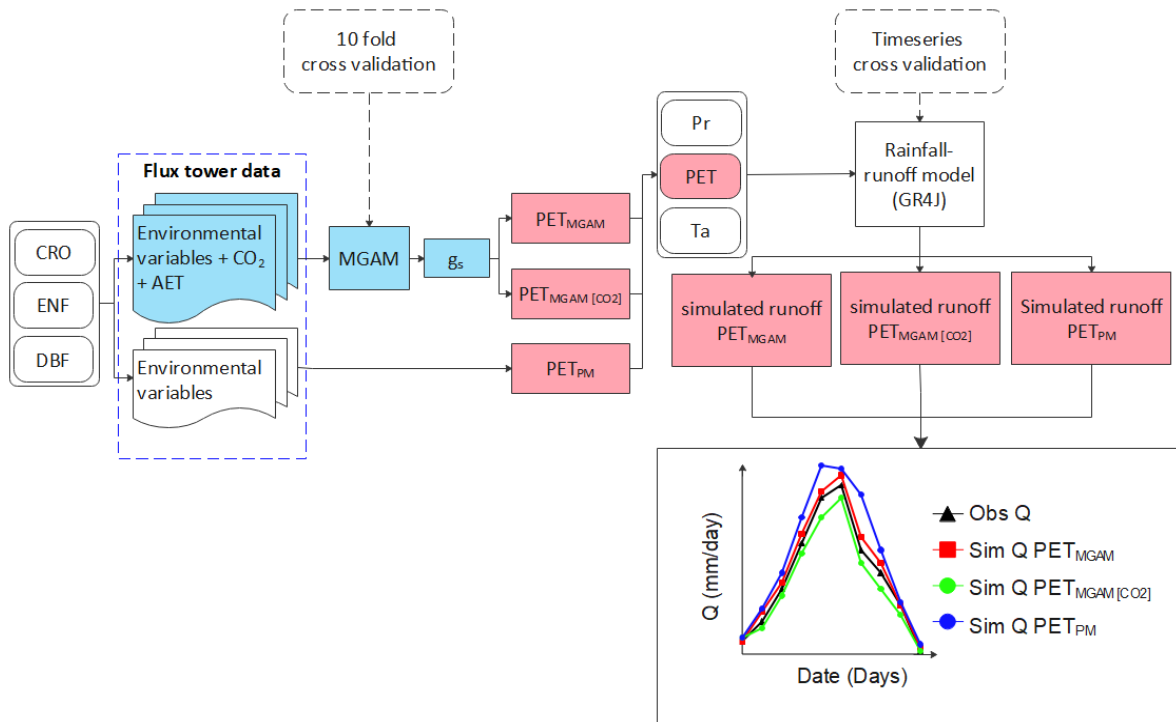


Figure 2 The climate information of crop (CRO), evergreen needleleaf (ENF), and deciduous broadleaf (DBF) vegetation was used to train MGAM to simulate  $g_s$  as a function of the environmental variables and added  $g_s$  into the potential evapotranspiration (PET) equation ( $PET_{MGAM}$ ). Then the runoff simulated by GR4J with  $PET_{MGAM}$  was compared with the runoff simulated by GR4J with  $PET_{PM}$ . In addition,  $PET_{MGAM[CO_2]}$ , which contains  $g_s$  only as a function of  $CO_2$  was added to this comparison. Model performance was compared for the different climate conditions based on the ratio of Pr/PET: Pr/PET<1 was considered dry, Pr/PET>1 was considered wet, and the top 5% of the Pr/PET ratio was considered extremely wet. The runoff simulation accuracy with different forms of PET showed the role of  $g_s$  as a function of the effective environmental variables in PET estimation at different climate conditions. Validation of the MGAM and GR4J models was performed with 10-fold cross-validation and time series cross-validation, respectively.

## 4.5 Results

MGAM with  $g_s$  simulation resulted in a Nash–Sutcliffe efficiency (NSE) value greater than 50% for all flux tower sites (Table S1). The GR4J model performance was evaluated by training and testing processes for different PET inputs as traditional PET ( $PET_{PM}$ ) and the modified

PET via adding  $g_s$  ( $PET_{MGAM}$ ) (Table S2). The result of the GR4J simulation showed an acceptable performance (NSE higher than 50% for the test and train dataset) of this model. To further investigate  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$  simulations, the time series results of simulated  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$  were compared with observed AET from eddy covariance measurements at four flux tower sites (Fig. S1). The time series data for four sites showed higher NSE and Kling–Gupta efficiency (KGE) values for the simulated  $PET_{MGAM}$  in comparison to  $PET_{PM}$ . Furthermore, simulated  $PET_{PM}$  was overestimated compared with simulated  $PET_{MGAM}$  and observed AET. As PET plays a greater role in wet conditions (when  $Pr/PET > 1$ ), the  $PET_{MGAM}$  was compared to the  $PET_{PM}$  in this situation (Fig. 3a-3d). The results showed that  $PET_{PM}$  was substantially overestimated in comparison to  $PET_{MGAM}$  and the observed AET.  $PET_{MGAM}$  performs better in PET simulation than  $PET_{PM}$  under wet conditions (Fig. 3).

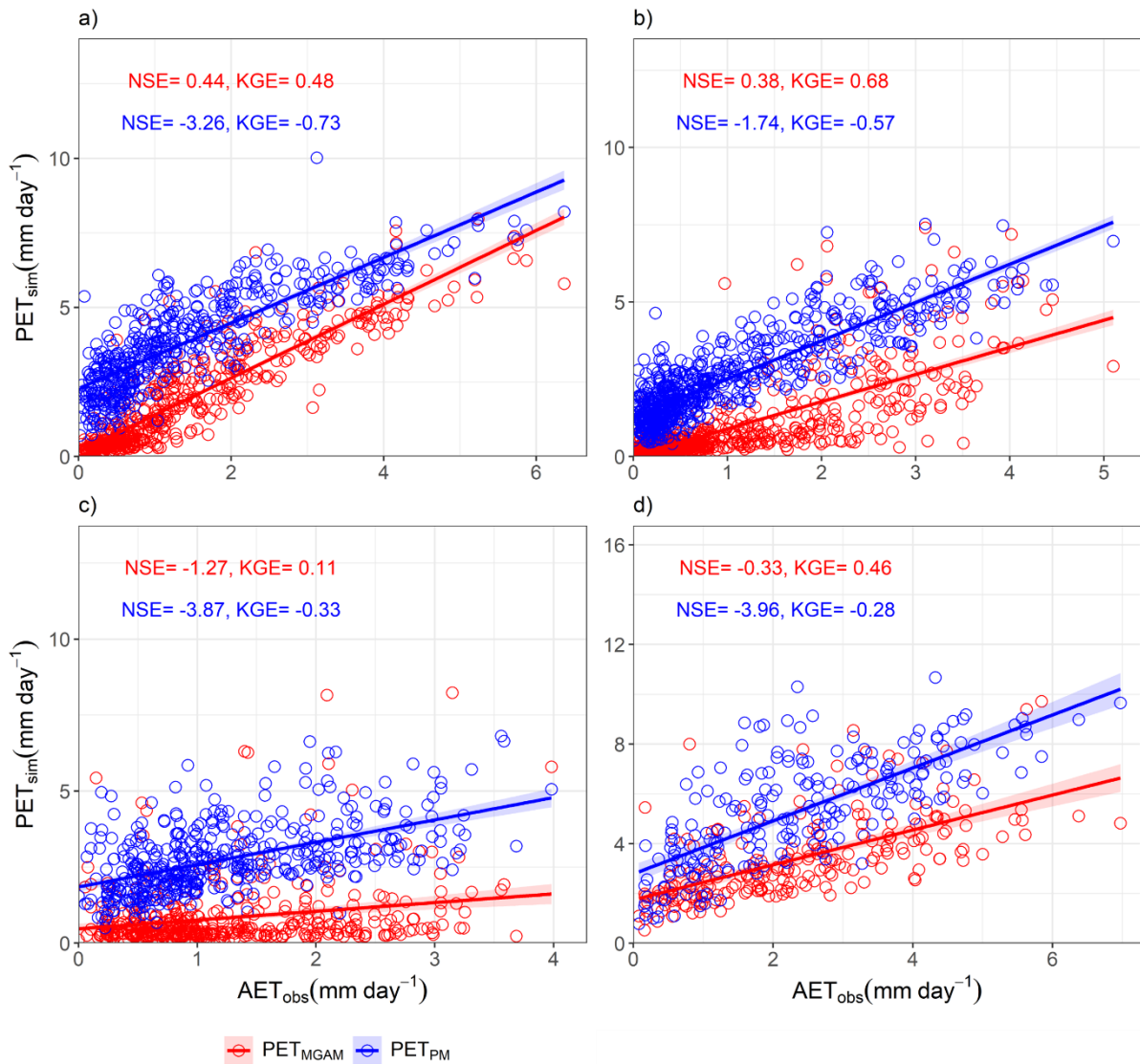


Figure 3 Simulated PET<sub>PM</sub> and PET<sub>MGAM</sub> for wet and extreme wet conditions (Pr/PET>1) for four flux tower sites, a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, and d) US-ARM.

Based on the results of runoff simulation, it was evident that choosing different PET values resulted in notable differences in runoff simulation accuracy (Fig. 4). The accuracy of runoff simulation was evaluated under dry, wet, and extreme wet conditions separately (Fig. 4a-4d). Across all sites, PET<sub>MGAM</sub> supported a higher accuracy runoff simulation for extreme wet conditions. However, there were marginal differences between dry and wet runoff simulation accuracy (NSE and KGE values). The comparison of runoff simulation with PET<sub>MGAM</sub> and PET<sub>PM</sub> for extreme wet conditions showed that PET<sub>PM</sub> scenario underestimated the overall runoff across all sites in comparison with the PET<sub>MGAM</sub> runoff simulation scenario (Fig. 5a-5d).



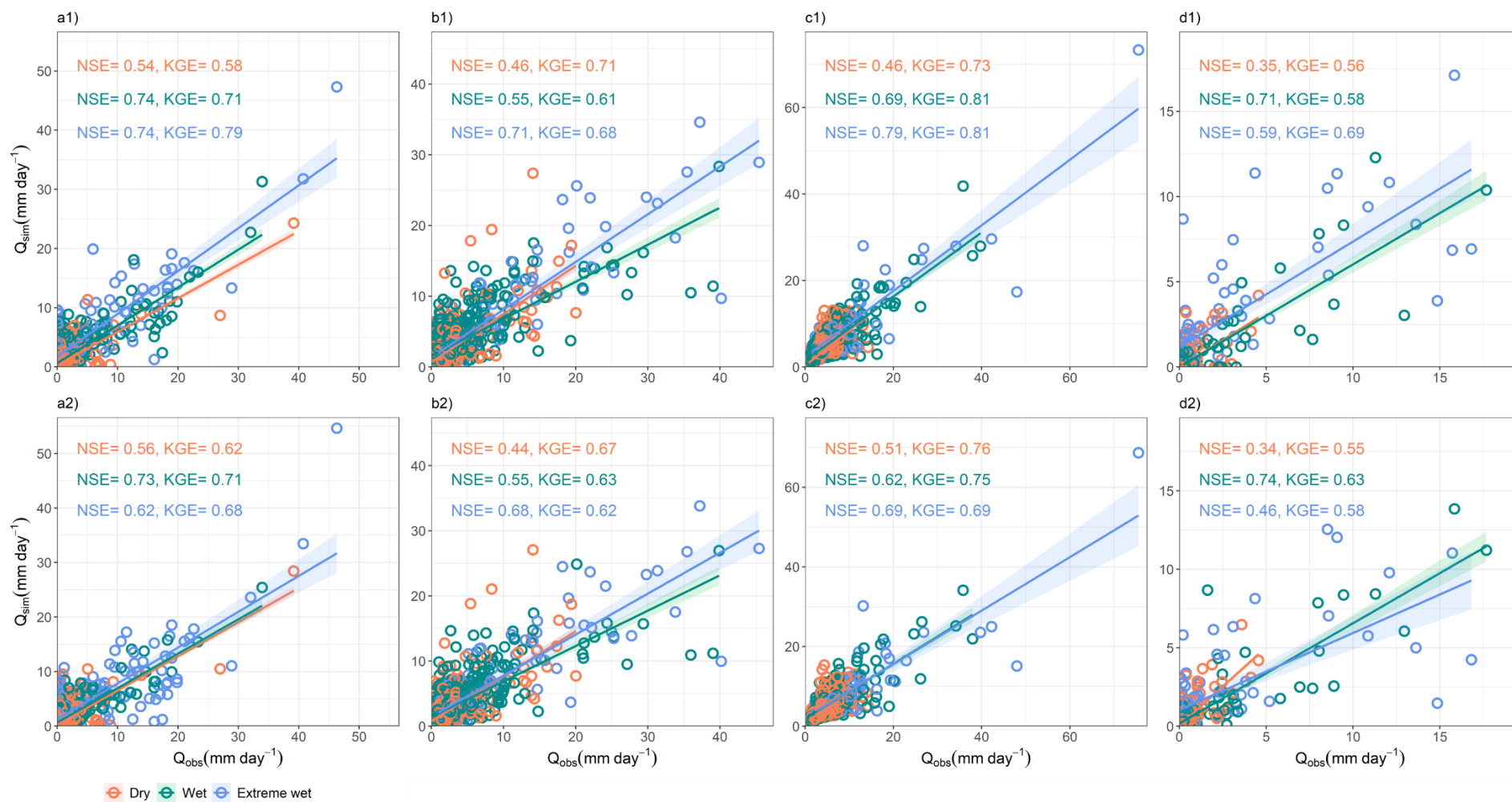


Figure 4 Simulated runoff for dry, wet, and extreme wet conditions by using two PET formulations: (1) PET<sub>MGAM</sub> and (2) PET<sub>PM</sub>, for four flux tower sites: a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, and d) US-ARM.

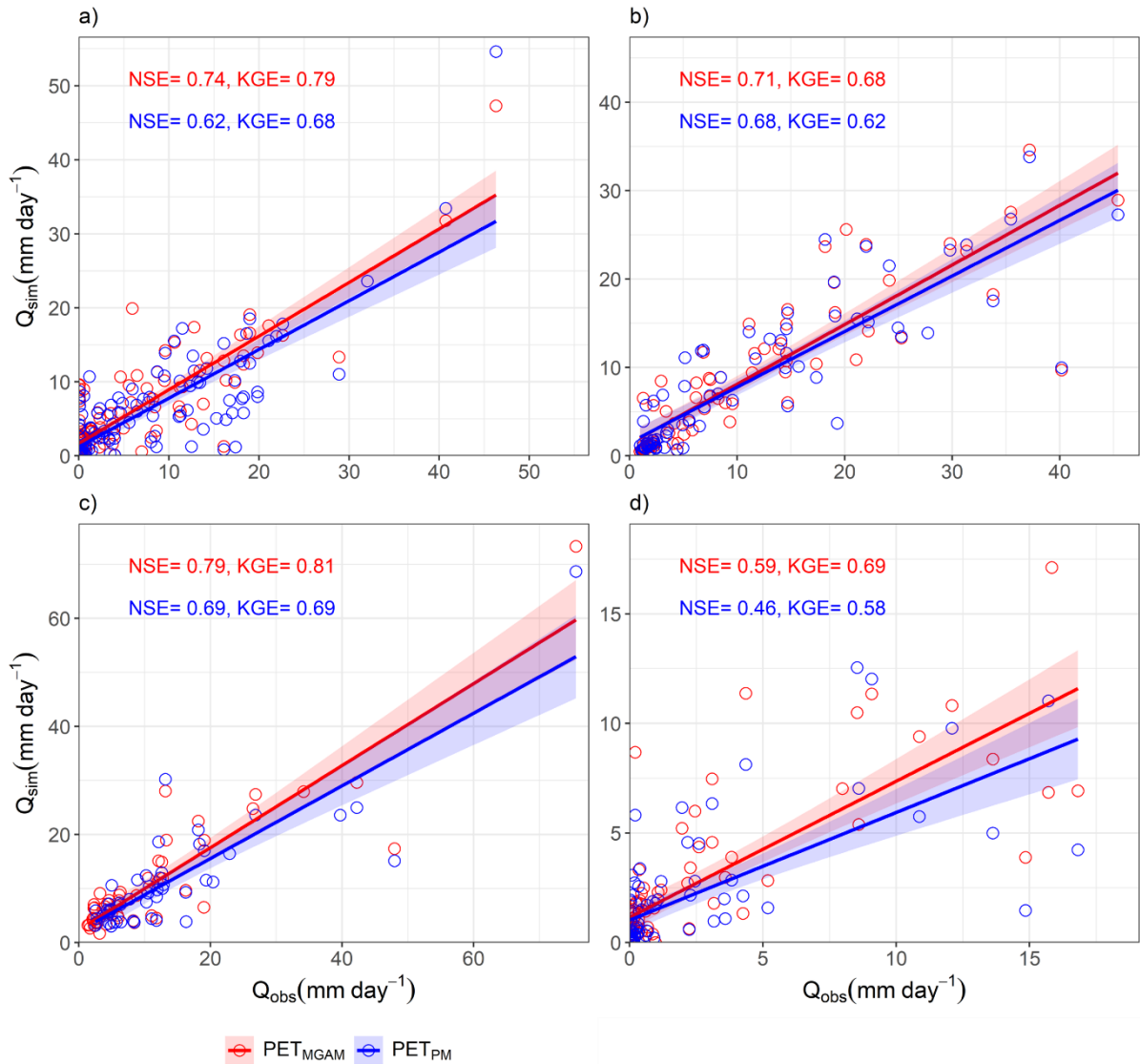


Figure 5 Simulated runoff using  $PET_{PM}$  and  $PET_{MGAM}$  for extreme wet conditions for four flux tower sites, a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, and d) US-ARM.

The results of simulated runoff by adding  $g_s$  as a function of only  $CO_2$  into the PET equation ( $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$ ) showed an acceptable performance of this model for wet conditions, but failure in dry conditions (Table S3 and Fig. S2). However,  $PET_{MGAM}$  showed better results than  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  in all climate conditions.

The role of  $CO_2$  and environmental variables on  $PET_{MGAM}$  for dry, and wet conditions were investigated in more detail by The SHAP analysis (Fig. 6). The data for extreme wet condition is also included in wet conditions. The SHAP value showed the changes in average  $PET_{MGAM}$  values forced by each environmental variable (x-axis). The mean absolute of SHAP values for each variable show the contribution of the variable in the  $PET_{MGAM}$  simulation (y-axis). The gradient colour (feature value) shows low and high

value of each variable. To focus on the variables that have higher impacts on  $PET_{MGAM}$  simulation, all variables are sorted based on the maximum absolute value of their SHAP values. In all four sites, the SHAP value for each environmental variable (y-axis) showed that R contributed most to  $PET_{MGAM}$  (Fig. 6a-6d). The gradient colour shows that R had an increasing effect on  $PET_{MGAM}$ . However,  $CO_2$  and SWC, which were added indirectly into  $PET_{MGAM}$  equation by the  $g_s$  value, had completely different contributions for dry and wet conditions. PET simulation showed a stronger role for  $CO_2$  in wet conditions, whereas SWC played a stronger role in dry conditions. Among all four sites, the SWC had the greatest impact on the  $PET_{MGAM}$  US-ARM site (with CRO vegetation type) in dry conditions (Fig. 6-d) Dry), while it had the least effect on  $PET_{MGAM}$  at the US-MOZ site (covering with mature trees) (Fig. 6-a) Dry).

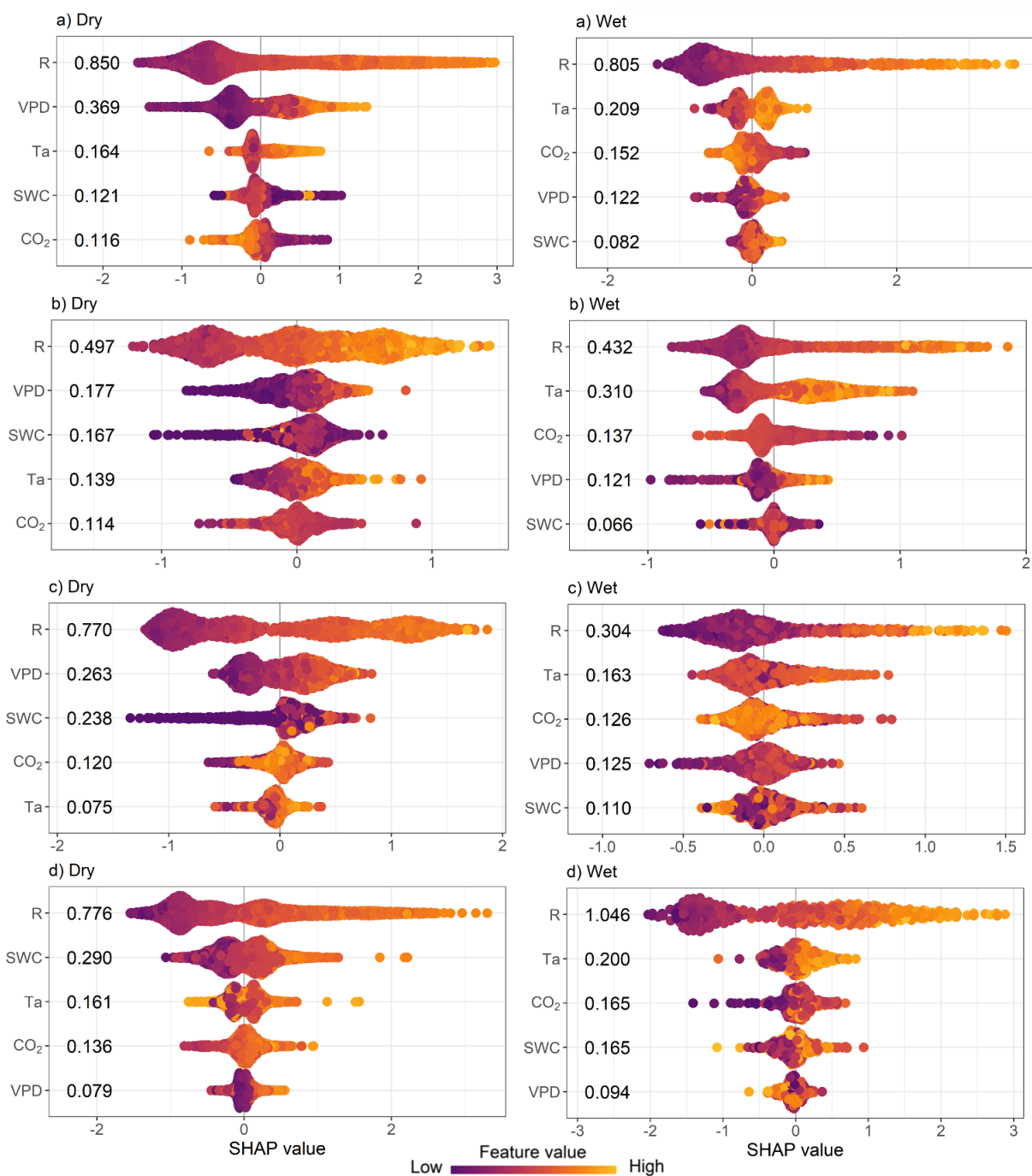


Figure 6 SHAP values to show the role of environmental variables in PET<sub>MGAM</sub> estimation for wet and dry conditions for four flux tower sites, a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, and d) US-ARM. The data for extreme wet condition is also included in wet conditions.

## 4.6 Discussion

The importance of  $g_s$  in PET estimation has been demonstrated in several studies (Bai et al., 2020; Ban & Lettenmaier, 2022; Milly & Dunne, 2017; Vremec et al., 2023). By ignoring  $g_s$  in the  $PET_{PM}$  equation,  $PET_{PM}$  estimation is rendered inaccurate (Liu et al., 2023; Peiris & Döll, 2023; Swann et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2022). Analysis of climate model outputs from anthropogenic climate change experiments indicates that different versions of the PET equation, such as  $PET_{PM}$  for reference crops and PET for open water surface, overestimate PET significantly (Liu et al., 2023; Milly & Dunne, 2017; Zhang et al., 2023). As a result of the PET overestimation, runoff simulation also presented an underestimation of runoff, especially in regions with high precipitation and where the climate models showed increased runoff (Milly & Dunne, 2016; Milly & Dunne, 2017; Zhou et al., 2023). Runoff is significantly underestimated in wet conditions in the above studies, since runoff is more sensitive to PET in these conditions (Chen & Wang, 2022; Roderick et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2019). The results of this study support the overestimation of PET by  $PET_{PM}$  at four flux tower sites with different vegetation types. The higher NSE and KGE values between observed AET and simulated  $PET_{MGAM}$  present a better estimation of  $PET_{MGAM}$  than  $PET_{PM}$  (Fig. 3 and Fig. S1). In addition, the simulated  $PET_{MGAM}$  in this study shows better results than  $PET_{PM}$  in GR4J runoff simulation, especially for extreme wet conditions, when the role of PET is more significant for runoff fluctuation (Fig. 4). Runoff simulation was underestimated when  $PET_{PM}$  was used compared to when  $PET_{MGAM}$  was used for all four flux tower sites (Fig. 5).

Other studies have also investigated the modification of  $PET_{PM}$  (Ballarin et al., 2023; Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2023). Adding  $g_s$  as a function of  $CO_2$  in the  $PET_{PM}$  equation has been shown to improve the runoff simulation at a global scale (Zhou et al., 2023). In the above studies, the  $g_s$  values in climate model outputs were obtained by inverting the  $PET_{PM}$  with climate model outputs of AET. However, they have used a linear function of  $CO_2$ - $g_s$  for all vegetation types at global scales, and their findings are based on ensemble climate model CMIP5 outputs. The generalisation of the linear  $CO_2$ - $g_s$  equation to real-world data remains an open question for future investigations (Yang et al., 2019). Global climate models' analysis needs careful investigation due to the coarse spatial resolution and imperfect physical parameterisations; even the spatial downscaling of these models may seriously increase inconsistencies in their information content (Milly

& Dunne, 2016; Milly & Dunne, 2017). Therefore, in this study, we extracted the  $g_s$  value from AET obtained by flux tower data, which reflects real-world conditions. In addition, we used  $g_s$  simulated as a nonlinear function of various environmental variables such as VPD, TA, SWC, and Ra, rather than  $CO_2$ , which enables a simulated  $g_s$  suitable for all climate conditions.

Despite GR4J fed with  $PET_{MGAM}$  showing satisfactory results in runoff simulations, we performed another investigation using  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  to analyse the role of  $CO_2$  effects on  $g_s$  separately. While the runoff simulation fed by  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  provided acceptable results for wet and extremely wet conditions, the results for dry conditions notably degraded. GR4J with  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  failed to predict runoff under dry conditions, possibly because other environmental variables play an important role in  $g_s$  fluctuation under such conditions. For instance, the decreasing effects of elevated  $CO_2$  on  $g_s$  and PET are partially offset by the increasing effects of elevated TA on  $g_s$  and PET (Bass et al., 2023; Yang et al., 2019). In addition, lower SWC contributed to the reduction in  $g_s$  and PET, especially in warm and dry conditions (Zhou et al., 2023).

The SHAP values provided additional justification for the function of these environmental variables in PET fluctuation at wet and dry conditions separately. The higher SHAP value presents the higher effects of variables on PET fluctuations. The SHAP value for  $CO_2$  and SWC, which are introduced in the PET equation by adding  $g_s$ , present notable contributions for dry and wet conditions. The SHAP analysis shows the considerable role of  $CO_2$  rather than SWC in wet conditions. Therefore, considering only  $CO_2$ - $g_s$  for runoff simulation results in acceptable outcomes for wet conditions. In contrast, SWC's role in PET simulation is highlighted in dry conditions; hence, neglecting SWC in the  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  equation degraded the runoff simulation accuracy in dry conditions. The marginal degradation of NSE and KGE in runoff simulation with  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  in comparison to  $PET_{MGAM}$  for the US-Moz site (contains mature trees with an average of 130 years old) for dry conditions was justified by the negligible SHAP value of SWC for this site. While the notable decrease of NSE and KGE in runoff simulation with  $PET_{MGAM [CO_2]}$  for US-ARM was due to the considerable role of SWC for dry conditions at this site. More information about the negligible role of SWC for mature trees against its highlighted role for CRO is discussed in our previous study (Chitsaz et al., 2024).

The GR4J model is a common surface water hydrological model owing to its ease of use, the computational speed that facilitates exploring sensitivity and uncertainty to climate variability as well as reasonable performance in the absence of change (Partington et al., 2022; Razavi et al., 2021; Renard et al., 2010). However, like any other conceptual model, GR4J has some limitations in its ability to capture and represent long-term hydrological changes, such as variation in topography, soil porosities, and geomorphology (Fowler et al., 2020; Peel & McMahon, 2020). The physically-based models, on the other hand can overcome these limitations, but they have a significant cost associated with model development due to field observations, data preparation and extensive parameter calibrations which cause over-parameterisation problems (Camporese et al., 2015). Therefore, physically-based models do not provide a reliable and practical basis for representing environmental changes across a wide range of climate scenarios and locations (Thyer et al., 2024).

The ML algorithms are robust in dynamic environments since they adapt to changes in data distribution over time and have the potential to yield more promising results, however, they are not easy to interpret. Therefore, a combined physically-based model with ML algorithms as ‘Hybrid’ models to preserve the advantages of physically-based models may allow for capturing complex hydrological processes while leveraging the data-driven capabilities of ML models. This approach can incorporate domain knowledge from existing data and physical constraints, particularly useful when facing hydrological changes.

## **4.7 Conclusion**

A reliable estimate of changes in runoff is essential to mitigate the adverse consequences of hydroclimatic variables such as drought and flooding. However, most hydrological models underestimate extreme runoff due to the inaccurate PET simulation. The result of this study shows that incorporating the vegetation response to environmental variables into the PET equation can improve runoff simulation results. The  $PET_{MGAM}$  proposed in this study is a modified PET that incorporates the vegetation response to VPD, TA, Ra,  $CO_2$ , and SWC by adding  $g_s$  into the traditional  $PET_{PM}$ . This new approach presents more reliable results in PET simulations that lead to higher NSE and KGE values in runoff simulation, especially in wet conditions where PET plays a greater role in runoff fluctuations. The sensitivity of PET to each environmental variable highlights the

important role of  $\text{CO}_2$  and SWC in runoff estimation at wet and dry conditions, respectively.



## Supplementary information

Table S3 The NSE values of train and test for MGAM in  $g_s$  simulation for four flux tower sites

Site name	Train	Test
US-Moz	0.68	0.66
CA-TP3	0.55	0.50
US-Me2	0.66	0.65
US-ARM	0.52	0.50

Table S2 The NSE (and KGE) values of train and test for GR4J model in runoff simulation for  $PET_{MGAM}$  and  $PET_{PM}$  as input to the model for four flux tower sites

Site name	$PET_{MGAM}$		$PET_{PM}$	
	Train	Test	Train	Test
US-Moz	0.77 (0.79)	0.75 (0.76)	0.76 (0.77)	0.73 (0.75)
CA-TP3	0.66 (0.72)	0.65 (0.70)	0.68 (0.73)	0.65 (0.69)
US-Me2	0.80 (0.87)	0.74 (0.84)	0.76 (0.80)	0.71 (0.78)
US-ARM	0.65 (0.62)	0.64 (0.61)	0.68 (0.60)	0.64 (0.62)

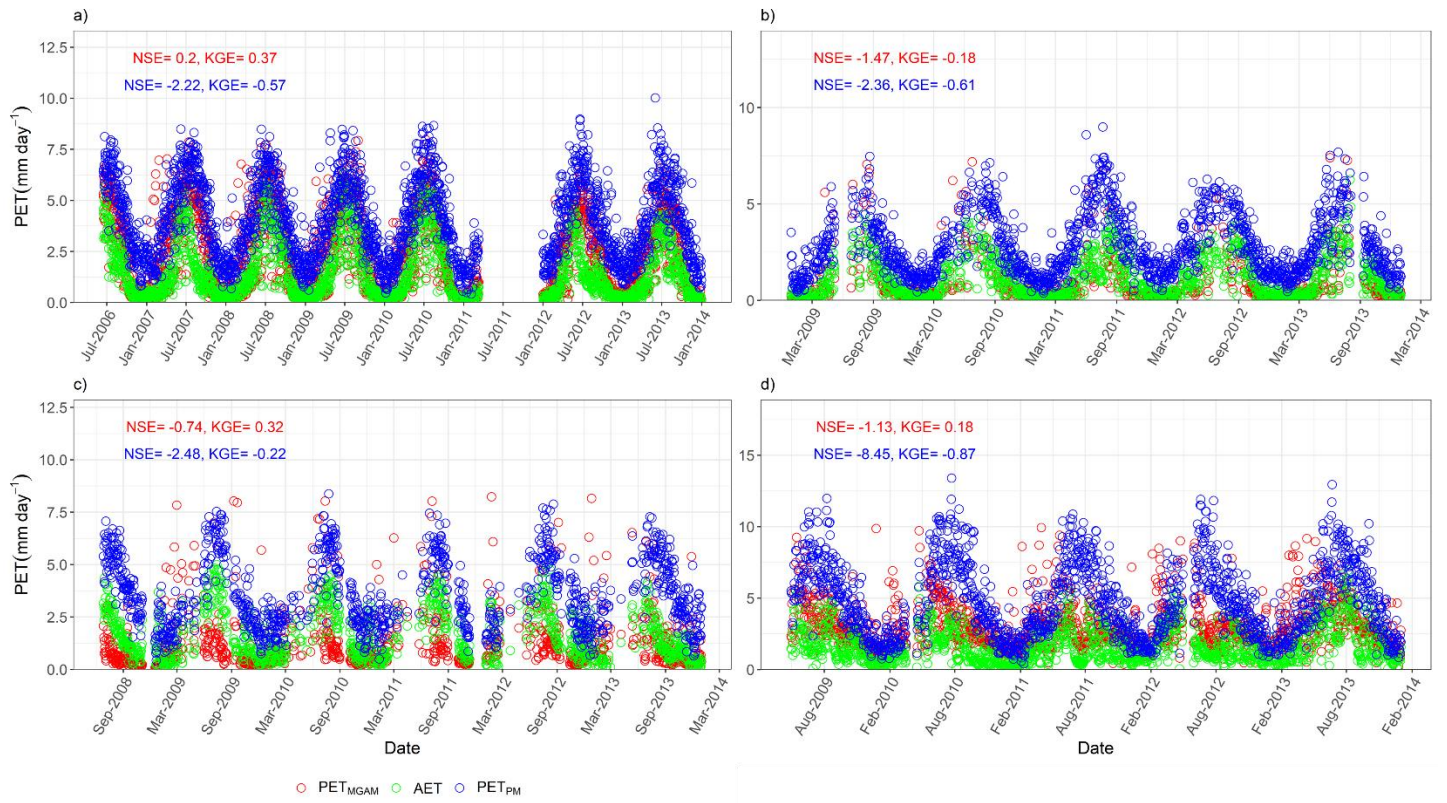


Figure S1 Observed AET and simulated PET<sub>PM</sub> and PET<sub>MGAM</sub> for timeseries for four flux tower sites, a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, d) US-ARM.

Table S3 The NSE and (KGE) values of train and test for GR4J model in runoff simulation for  $PET_{MGAM}$   $_{[CO_2]}$  as input to the model for four flux tower sites

Site name	Train	Test
US-Moz	0.79 (0.80)	0.77 (0.78)
CA-TP3	0.63 (0.70)	0.61 (0.67)
US-Me2	0.68 (0.78)	0.64 (0.75)
US-ARM	0.66 (0.62)	0.64 (0.60)

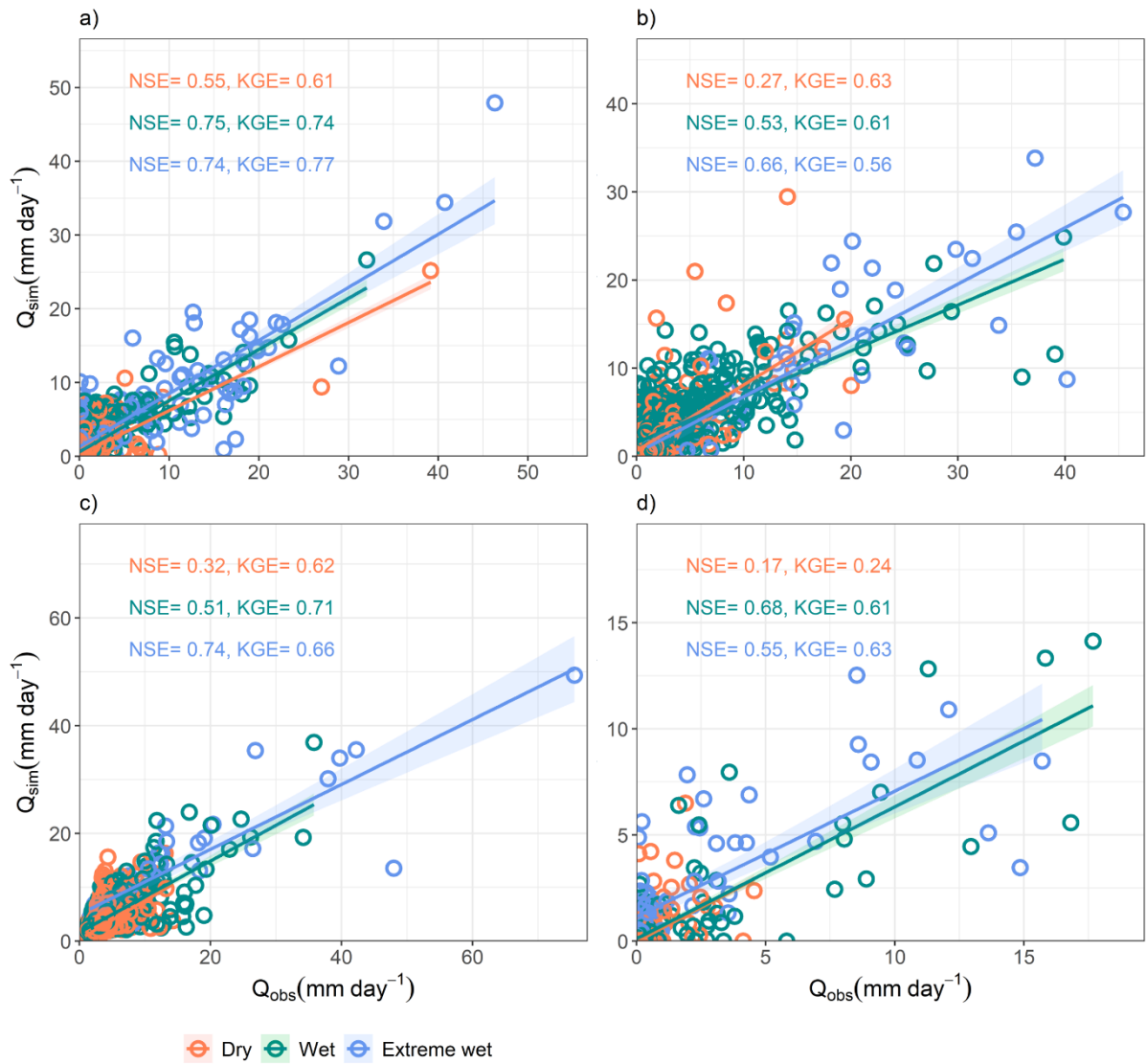


Figure S2 Simulated runoff for dry, wet, and extreme wet conditions by  $PET_{MGAM}[CO_2]$  for four flux tower sites: a) US-MOZ, b) CA-TP3, c) US-Me2, and d) US-ARM.

## 4.8 References

- Allen, R. G., Pereira, L. S., Raes, D., & Smith, M. (1998). Crop evapotranspiration-Guidelines for computing crop water requirements-FAO Irrigation and drainage paper 56. *Fao, Rome, 300*(9), D05109.
- Arain, M. A., Xu, B., Brodeur, J. J., Khomik, M., Peichl, M., Beamesderfer, E., Restrepo-Couple, N., & Thorne, R. (2022). Heat and drought impact on carbon exchange in an age-sequence of temperate pine forests. *Ecological Processes, 11*(1), 7. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1186/s13717-021-00349-7>
- Bai, P., Liu, X., Zhang, Y., & Liu, C. (2020). Assessing the Impacts of Vegetation Greenness Change on Evapotranspiration and Water Yield in China. *Water Resources Research, 56*(10), e2019WR027019. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019WR027019>
- Ballarin, A. S., Sousa Mota Uchôa, J. G., dos Santos, M. S., Almagro, A., Miranda, I. P., da Silva, P. G. C., da Silva, G. J., Gomes Júnior, M. N., Wendland, E., & Oliveira, P. T. S. (2023). Brazilian Water Security Threatened by Climate Change and Human Behavior. *Water Resources Research, 59*(7), e2023WR034914. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2023WR034914>
- Ban, Z., & Lettenmaier, D. P. (2022). Asymmetry of Western U.S. River Basin Sensitivity to Seasonally Varying Climate Warming. *Water Resources Research, 58*(2), e2021WR030367. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2021WR030367>
- Bass, B., Goldenson, N., Rahimi, S., & Hall, A. (2023). Aridification of Colorado River Basin's Snowpack Regions Has Driven Water Losses Despite Ameliorating Effects of Vegetation. *Water Resources Research, 59*(7), e2022WR033454. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR033454>
- Baty, F., Ritz, C., Charles, S., Brutsche, M., Flandrois, J.-P., & Delignette-Muller, M.-L. (2015). A Toolbox for Nonlinear Regression in R: The Package nlstools. *Journal of Statistical Software, 66*(5), 1 - 21. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v066.i05>
- Camporese, M., Daly, E., & Paniconi, C. (2015). Catchment-scale Richards equation-based modeling of evapotranspiration via boundary condition switching and root water uptake schemes. *Water Resources Research, 51*(7), 5756-5771. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/2015WR017139>
- Chen, H., & Wang, S. (2022). Accelerated Transition Between Dry and Wet Periods in a Warming Climate. *Geophysical Research Letters, 49*(19), e2022GL099766. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022GL099766>
- Chen, T., He, T., Khotilovich, M. B. V., Tang, Y., Cho, H., Chen, K., Mitchell, R., Cano, I., Zhou, T., Li, M., JXie, Lin, M., Geng, Y., Li, Y., & Yuan, J. (2023). *\_xgboost: Extreme Gradient Boosting. R package version 1.7.5.1*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=xgboost>
- Chitsaz, N., Guan, H., Shanafield, M., Zhang, L., & Batelaan, O. (2024). The impact of environmental variables on surface Conductance: Advancing simulation with a nonlinear Machine learning model. *Journal of Hydrology, 131254*. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2024.131254>
- Coron, L., Delaigue, O., Thirel, G., Dorchie, D., Perrin, C., & Michel, C. (2023). *airGR: Suite of GR Hydrological Models for Precipitation-Runoff Modelling. R package version 1.7.4*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=airGR>
- Coron, L., Thirel, G., Delaigue, O., Perrin, C., & Andréassian, V. (2017). The suite of lumped GR hydrological models in an R package. *Environmental Modelling & Software, 94*, 166-171. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2017.05.002>
- De la Fuente, L. A., Gupta, H. V., & Condon, L. E. (2023). Toward a Multi-Representational Approach to Prediction and Understanding, in Support of Discovery in Hydrology. *Water Resources Research, 59*(1), e2021WR031548. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2021WR031548>

- Delaigue, O., Brigode, P., Thirel, G., & Coron, L. (2023). airGRteaching: an open-source tool for teaching hydrological modeling with R. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 27(17), 3293-3327. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-27-3293-2023>
- Fowler, K., Knoben, W., Peel, M., Peterson, T., Ryu, D., Saft, M., Seo, K.-W., & Western, A. (2020). Many Commonly Used Rainfall-Runoff Models Lack Long, Slow Dynamics: Implications for Runoff Projections. *Water Resources Research*, 56(5), e2019WR025286. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019WR025286>
- Guo, D., Zheng, F., Gupta, H., & Maier, H. R. (2020). On the Robustness of Conceptual Rainfall-Runoff Models to Calibration and Evaluation Data Set Splits Selection: A Large Sample Investigation. *Water Resources Research*, 56(3), e2019WR026752. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019WR026752>
- Hou, Y., Guo, H., Yang, Y., & Liu, W. (2023). Global Evaluation of Runoff Simulation From Climate, Hydrological and Land Surface Models. *Water Resources Research*, 59(1), e2021WR031817. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2021WR031817>
- Kwon, H., Law, B. E., Thomas, C. K., & Johnson, B. G. (2018). The influence of hydrological variability on inherent water use efficiency in forests of contrasting composition, age, and precipitation regimes in the Pacific Northwest. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 249, 488-500. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.08.006>
- Lee, Y.-G., Oh, J.-Y., Kim, D., & Kim, G. (2023). SHAP Value-Based Feature Importance Analysis for Short-Term Load Forecasting. *Journal of Electrical Engineering & Technology*, 18(1), 579-588. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s42835-022-01161-9>
- Li, X., Kang, S., Niu, J., Huo, Z., & Liu, J. (2019). Improving the representation of stomatal responses to CO<sub>2</sub> within the Penman–Monteith model to better estimate evapotranspiration responses to climate change. *Journal of Hydrology*, 572, 692-705. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.03.029>
- Liu, C., Feng, S., Zhang, Q., Hu, J., Ma, N., Ci, H., Kong, D., & Gu, X. (2024). Critical influence of vegetation response to rising CO<sub>2</sub> on runoff changes. *Science of the Total Environment*, 906, 167717. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2023.167717>
- Liu, M., Sun, A. Y., Lin, K., Luo, W., Tu, X., & Chen, X. (2023). Estimating Dynamic Non-Water-Limited Canopy Resistance Over the Globe: Changes, Contributors, and Implications. *Water Resources Research*, 59(9), e2022WR034209. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR034209>
- Lundberg, S. M., Erion, G., Chen, H., DeGrave, A., Prutkin Jordan, M., Nair, B., Katz, R., Himmelfarb, J., Bansal, N., & Lee, S.-I. (2020). From local explanations to global understanding with explainable AI for trees. *Nature Machine Intelligence*, 2(1), 56-67. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s42256-019-0138-9>
- Lundberg, S. M., & Lee, S.-I. (2017). *A unified approach to interpreting model predictions* Proceedings of the 31st International Conference on Neural Information Processing Systems, Long Beach, California, USA.
- Mardian, J., Champagne, C., Bonsal, B., & Berg, A. (2023). A Machine Learning Framework for Predicting and Understanding the Canadian Drought Monitor. *Water Resources Research*, 59(8), e2022WR033847. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR033847>
- Mayer, M. (2023). *shapviz: SHAP Visualizations*. R package version 0.9.1. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=shapviz>
- McMahon, T. A., Peel, M. C., Lowe, L., Srikanthan, R., & McVicar, T. R. (2013). Estimating actual, potential, reference crop and pan evaporation using standard meteorological data: a pragmatic synthesis. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 17(4), 1331-1363. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-17-1331-2013>
- Milly, P. C. D., & Dunne, K. A. (2016). Potential evapotranspiration and continental drying. *Nature Climate Change*, 6(10), 946-949. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3046>

- Milly, P. C. D., & Dunne, K. A. (2017). A Hydrologic Drying Bias in Water-Resource Impact Analyses of Anthropogenic Climate Change. *JAWRA Journal of the American Water Resources Association*, 53(4), 822-838. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/1752-1688.12538>
- Newman, A., Sampson, K., Clark, M. P., Bock, A., Viger, R. J., & Blodgett, D. (2014). *A large-sample watershed-scale hydrometeorological dataset for the contiguous USA*. Boulder, CO: UCAR/NCAR. <https://dx.doi.org/10.5065/D6MW2F4D>
- Partington, D., Thyer, M., Shanafield, M., McInerney, D., Westra, S., Maier, H., Simmons, C., Croke, B., Jakeman, A. J., Gupta, H., & Kavetski, D. (2022). Predicting wildfire induced changes to runoff: A review and synthesis of modeling approaches. *WIREs Water*, 9(5), e1599. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/wat2.1599>
- Peel, M. C., & McMahon, T. A. (2020). Historical development of rainfall-runoff modeling. *WIREs Water*, 7(5), e1471. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/wat2.1471>
- Peiris, T. A., & Döll, P. (2023). Improving the quantification of climate change hazards by hydrological models: a simple ensemble approach for considering the uncertain effect of vegetation response to climate change on potential evapotranspiration. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 27(20), 3663-3686. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-27-3663-2023>
- Perrin, C., Michel, C., & Andréassian, V. (2003). Improvement of a parsimonious model for streamflow simulation. *Journal of Hydrology*, 279(1), 275-289. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-1694\(03\)00225-7](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-1694(03)00225-7)
- Pimentel, R., Arheimer, B., Crochemore, L., Andersson, J. C. M., Pechlivanidis, I. G., & Gustafsson, D. (2023). Which Potential Evapotranspiration Formula to Use in Hydrological Modeling World-Wide? *Water Resources Research*, 59(5), e2022WR033447. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR033447>
- Raz-Yaseef, N., Billesbach, D. P., Fischer, M. L., Biraud, S. C., Gunter, S. A., Bradford, J. A., & Torn, M. S. (2015). Vulnerability of crops and native grasses to summer drying in the U.S. Southern Great Plains. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 213, 209-218. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2015.07.021>
- Razavi, S., Jakeman, A., Saltelli, A., Prieur, C., Iooss, B., Borgonovo, E., Plischke, E., Lo Piano, S., Iwanaga, T., Becker, W., Tarantola, S., Guillaume, J. H. A., Jakeman, J., Gupta, H., Melillo, N., Rabitti, G., Chabridon, V., Duan, Q., Sun, X., . . . Maier, H. R. (2021). The Future of Sensitivity Analysis: An essential discipline for systems modeling and policy support. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 137, 104954. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2020.104954>
- Renard, B., Kavetski, D., Kuczera, G., Thyer, M., & Franks, S. W. (2010). Understanding predictive uncertainty in hydrologic modeling: The challenge of identifying input and structural errors. *Water Resources Research*, 46(5). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2009WR008328>
- Roderick, M. L., Sun, F., Lim, W. H., & Farquhar, G. D. (2014). A general framework for understanding the response of the water cycle to global warming over land and ocean. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 18(5), 1575-1589. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-18-1575-2014>
- Roxy, M. K., Ghosh, S., Pathak, A., Athulya, R., Mujumdar, M., Murtugudde, R., Terray, P., & Rajeevan, M. (2017). A threefold rise in widespread extreme rain events over central India. *Nature Communications*, 8(1), 708. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-00744-9>
- Santos, L., Thirel, G., & Perrin, C. (2018). Continuous state-space representation of a bucket-type rainfall-runoff model: a case study with the GR4 model using state-space GR4 (version 1.0). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 11(4), 1591-1605. <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-11-1591-2018>
- Shi, H., Luo, G., Hellwich, O., He, X., Xie, M., Zhang, W., Ochege, F. U., Ling, Q., Zhang, Y., Gao, R., Kurban, A., De Maeyer, P., & Van de Voorde, T. (2023). Comparing the use of all data or specific subsets for training machine learning models in hydrology: A case study of evapotranspiration prediction. *Journal of Hydrology*, 627, 130399. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2023.130399>
- Sinha, S., Hammond, A., & Smith, H. (2022). A comprehensive intercomparison study between a lumped and a fully distributed hydrological model across a set of 50 catchments in the

- United Kingdom. *Hydrological Processes*, 36(3), e14544.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.14544>
- Swann, A. L. S., Hoffman, F. M., Koven, C. D., & Randerson, J. T. (2016). Plant responses to increasing CO<sub>2</sub> reduce estimates of climate impacts on drought severity. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(36), 10019-10024.  
<https://doi.org/doi:10.1073/pnas.1604581113>
- Tabari, H. (2020). Climate change impact on flood and extreme precipitation increases with water availability. *Scientific Reports*, 10(1), 13768. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-020-70816-2>
- Thom, A. S. (1972). Momentum, mass and heat exchange of vegetation. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, 98, 124-134.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.49709841510>
- Thyer, M., Gupta, H., Westra, S., McInerney, D., Maier, H. R., Kavetski, D., Jakeman, A., Croke, B., Simmons, C., Partington, D., Shanafield, M., & Tague, C. (2024). Virtual Hydrological Laboratories: Developing the Next Generation of Conceptual Models to Support Decision Making Under Change. *Water Resources Research*, 60(4), e2022WR034234. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2022WR034234>
- Vremec, M., Forstner, V., Herndl, M., Collenteur, R., Schaumberger, A., & Birk, S. (2023). Sensitivity of evapotranspiration and seepage to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from lysimeter experiments in a montane grassland. *Journal of Hydrology*, 617, 128875.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2022.128875>
- Wang, A., & Solomatine, D. P. (2019). Practical Experience of Sensitivity Analysis: Comparing Six Methods, on Three Hydrological Models, with Three Performance Criteria. *Water*, 11(5), 1062. <https://www.mdpi.com/2073-4441/11/5/1062>
- Wang, Y., & Karimi, H. A. (2022). Impact of spatial distribution information of rainfall in runoff simulation using deep learning method. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 26(9), 2387-2403. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-26-2387-2022>
- Wood, J. D., Knapp, B. O., Muzika, R.-M., Stambaugh, M. C., & Gu, L. (2018). The importance of drought–pathogen interactions in driving oak mortality events in the Ozark Border Region. *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(1), 015004.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa94fa>
- Wood, S. N., Pya, N., & Säfken, B. (2016). Smoothing Parameter and Model Selection for General Smooth Models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 111(516), 1548-1563. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1180986>
- Yang, Y., Roderick, M. L., Zhang, S., McVicar, T. R., & Donohue, R. J. (2019). Hydrologic implications of vegetation response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in climate projections. *Nature Climate Change*, 9(1), 44-48. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0361-0>
- Yin, J., Gentine, P., Zhou, S., Sullivan, S. C., Wang, R., Zhang, Y., & Guo, S. (2018). Large increase in global storm runoff extremes driven by climate and anthropogenic changes. *Nature Communications*, 9(1), 4389. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-06765-2>
- Zhang, C., Yang, Y., Yang, D., & Wu, X. (2021). Multidimensional assessment of global dryland changes under future warming in climate projections. *Journal of Hydrology*, 592, 125618. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125618>
- Zhang, X.-Y., Jin, J., Zeng, X., Hawkins, C. P., Neto, A. A. M., & Niu, G.-Y. (2022). The Compensatory CO<sub>2</sub> Fertilization and Stomatal Closure Effects on Runoff Projection From 2016–2099 in the Western United States. *Water Resources Research*, 58(1), e2021WR030046. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2021WR030046>
- Zhang, Y., Zheng, H., Zhang, X., Leung, L. R., Liu, C., Zheng, C., Guo, Y., Chiew, F. H. S., Post, D., Kong, D., Beck, H. E., Li, C., & Blöschl, G. (2023). Future global streamflow declines are probably more severe than previously estimated. *Nature Water*, 1(3), 261-271. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s44221-023-00030-7>
- Zhou, S., Yu, B., Lintner, B. R., Findell, K. L., & Zhang, Y. (2023). Projected increase in global runoff dominated by land surface changes. *Nature Climate Change*, 13(5), 442-449. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-023-01659-8>



# **Chapter 5: Conclusion**

## 5.1 Conclusion

This research work had two aims. First, it aimed to improve  $g_s$  simulation using a nonlinear ML model to achieve realistic results by investigating the interactive effects of environmental variables on various vegetation types. The second overall aim of this study was to incorporate  $g_s$  into modified PET equation to enhance runoff simulation.

For the first aim, we utilised mixed generalized additive models (MGAM) as a nonlinear ML model in  $g_s$  simulation to allow the direct and interactive effects between environmental variables. The results of NSE showed that MGAM approach improved  $g_s$  simulations compared to conventional models such as empirical and semi-empirical simulation models. Additionally, global sensitivity analysis indicated lower uncertainty in MGAM  $g_s$  simulation compared to conventional models (addressed in Chapter 2). Generalising MGAM across different vegetation types highlighted the importance of key environmental variables in  $g_s$  simulation. The MGAM  $g_s$  simulation results showed that the interactive effects of  $CO_2$ , VPD, and SWC were important for crops and grasses, while the interactive effects of  $CO_2$ , VPD, and TA were highlighted for trees and grasses (addressed in Chapter 3).

For the second aim, we incorporated MGAM  $g_s$  simulation into PET equations; and the modified PET showed higher NSE than the conventional Penman-Monteith PET equation. The modified PET equation improved runoff simulation for different climate and vegetation types. This modification underscored the importance of vegetation's role in hydrological processes (addressed in Chapter 4). MGAM's definition of interactive effects of environmental variables can better elucidate the dominant factors influencing PET and runoff changes, which is of significant value for water resource management and decision-makers.

## 5.2 Outlook

Our research has focused on enhancing the accuracy of evaporation and runoff simulations by integrating CO<sub>2</sub> and environmental variables into stomatal conductance models using machine learning (ML) and non-linear statistical models. In future, hydrological modelling undergo significant advancements driven by several emerging trends and technological developments (Yang et al., 2021). High-resolution remote sensing data and advanced big data analytics will provide detailed spatial and temporal information, enhancing model precision and enabling real-time monitoring and prediction of hydrological events ("Farmer First: Shifting Paradigms in Agricultural Technology Development," 2011). Additionally, the ability of ML algorithms to handle complex, non-linear relationships and large datasets will make them inevitable tools for simulating hydrological processes under changing environmental conditions (Kalu et al., 2022; Zhu et al., 2022). AI-driven models will offer more accurate predictions of extreme weather events, such as floods and droughts, and better insights into the impacts of climate change on hydrological cycles (Latif & Ahmed, 2023).

The future will also see the widespread adoption of hybrid models that combine the strengths of conceptual, physically-based, and ML models (Zhao et al., 2019). These hybrid approaches will leverage the data-driven capabilities of ML while incorporating physical constraints and domain knowledge from traditional hydrological models (Reichstein et al., 2019). This will enable more comprehensive and reliable simulations of hydrological processes, particularly in diverse and dynamic environments (Koppa et al., 2022). Furthermore, the incorporation of CO<sub>2</sub> and other environmental variables into standard modelling practices will improve the accuracy of evapotranspiration and runoff simulations, accounting for the effects of changing vegetation cover and atmospheric conditions on hydrological cycles (Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2021).

Our research significantly contributes to these future trends. By incorporating CO<sub>2</sub> and environmental variables into stomatal conductance models, we have improved the accuracy of evaporation and runoff simulations, laying the groundwork for more precise and dynamic hydrological models. The integration of ML and non-linear statistical models in our research demonstrates their potential to handle complex interactions and non-linearities in hydrological processes, providing a robust framework for future modelling efforts. Our proposed hybrid modelling framework combines the strengths of physically-based and ML models, addressing the limitations of each approach and offering a pathway for future models to effectively simulate internal catchment processes and environmental changes across a wide range of scenarios and locations.

The advancements made through this research position hydrological modelling to become more accurate, adaptive, and useful for addressing future environmental challenges. The improved accuracy and reliability of our models will support better decision-making in water resource management, climate change adaptation, and disaster risk reduction. Our work underscores the importance of long-term investigations into how natural and anthropogenic changes affect hydrological cycles, providing valuable insights for policymakers and water resource managers in developing strategies for sustainable water management and climate resilience.

### 5.3 References

- Farmer First: Shifting Paradigms in Agricultural Technology Development. (2011). *Future Agriculture*. [https://www.future-agricultures.org/wp-content/uploads/pdf-archive/CAADP\\_Policy\\_Brief\\_04\\_english.pdf](https://www.future-agricultures.org/wp-content/uploads/pdf-archive/CAADP_Policy_Brief_04_english.pdf)
- Kalu, I., Ndehedehe, C. E., Okwuashi, O., Eyoh, A. E., & Ferreira, V. G. (2022). An assimilated deep learning approach to identify the influence of global climate on hydrological fluxes. *Journal of Hydrology*, *614*, 128498. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2022.128498>
- Koppa, A., Rains, D., Hulsman, P., Poyatos, R., & Miralles, D. G. (2022). A deep learning-based hybrid model of global terrestrial evaporation. *Nature Communications*, *13*(1), 1912. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-29543-7>
- Latif, S. D., & Ahmed, A. N. (2023). A review of deep learning and machine learning techniques for hydrological inflow forecasting. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, *25*(11), 12189-12216. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-023-03131-1>
- Reichstein, M., Camps-Valls, G., Stevens, B., Jung, M., Denzler, J., Carvalhais, N., & Prabhat. (2019). Deep learning and process understanding for data-driven Earth system science. *Nature*, *566*(7743), 195-204. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-0912-1>
- Yang, D., Yang, Y., & Xia, J. (2021). Hydrological cycle and water resources in a changing world: A review. *Geography and Sustainability*, *2*(2), 115-122. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geosus.2021.05.003>
- Yang, Y., Roderick, M. L., Zhang, S., McVicar, T. R., & Donohue, R. J. (2019). Hydrologic implications of vegetation response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in climate projections. *Nature Climate Change*, *9*(1), 44-48. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0361-0>
- Zhang, C., Yang, Y., Yang, D., & Wu, X. (2021). Multidimensional assessment of global dryland changes under future warming in climate projections. *Journal of Hydrology*, *592*, 125618. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2020.125618>
- Zhao, W. L., Gentile, P., Reichstein, M., Zhang, Y., Zhou, S., Wen, Y., Lin, C., Li, X., & Qiu, G. Y. (2019). Physics-Constrained Machine Learning of Evapotranspiration. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *46*(24), 14496-14507. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1029/2019GL085291>
- Zhu, M., Wang, J., Yang, X., Zhang, Y., Zhang, L., Ren, H., Wu, B., & Ye, L. (2022). A review of the application of machine learning in water quality evaluation. *Eco-Environment & Health*, *1*(2), 107-116. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eehl.2022.06.001>